

Catalogued.

An Leabharlann,
Coláiste na hOllscoile,
Corcaigh.

HBE

HBE

5

An Leabharlann,
Coláiste na hOllscoile,
Corcaigh.

University College Cork

Withdrawn from stock

109

Boos

C 000 616 190 1D



AN LEABHARLANN

COLÁISTE NA hOLLSCOILE, CORCAIGH

Níl sé ceaduithe an leabhar seo a choimead thar an dáta is déanaí atá luaite thíos.

This book must be returned not later than the last date stamped below.

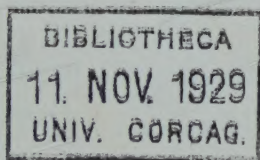
| | | |
|--|--|--|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |

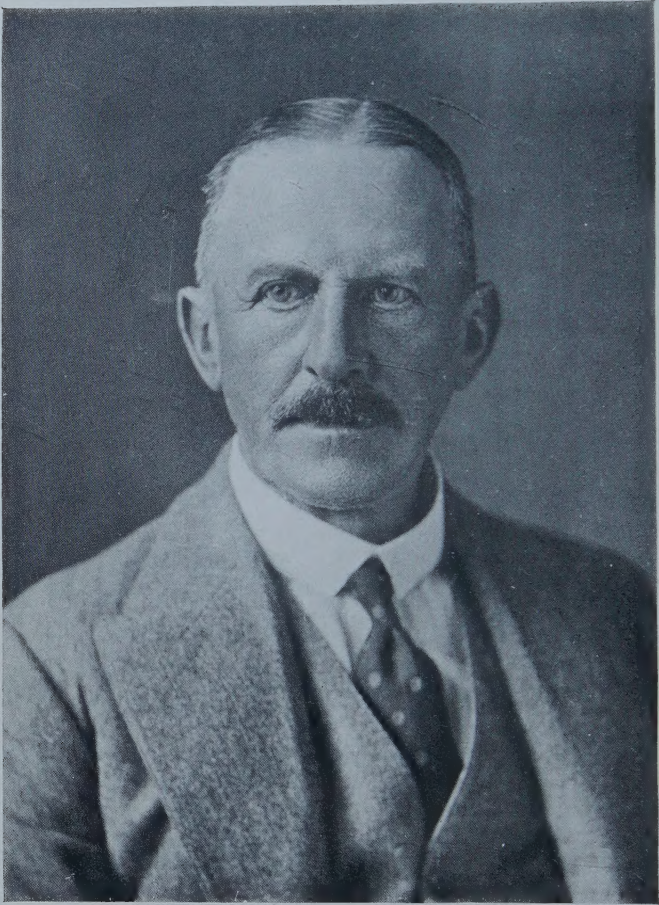
1002921

The General University College Cork

MEMORY SERVING

BEING REMINISCENCES OF FIFTY YEARS
OF THE ROYAL COLONIAL INSTITUTE





[Frontispiece.]

THE AUTHOR

MEMORY SERVING

BEING REMINISCENCES OF FIFTY YEARS
OF THE ROYAL COLONIAL INSTITUTE

BY

JAMES R. BOOSÉ, C.M.G.

WITH AN INTRODUCTION

BY

SIR CHARLES LUCAS

K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

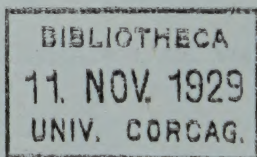
AND SIX PORTRAITS

LONDON

SELWYN & BLOUNT LIMITED

1928

First Published in 1928



*Made and Printed in Great Britain by
Tonbridge Printers, Peach Hall Works, Tonbridge*

DEDICATED
TO MY WIFE

The best of working partners
in some of my missions overseas,
whose co-operation ensured a degree of success
otherwise impossible.

INTRODUCTION

THE Royal Colonial Institute is keeping its Diamond Jubilee in this year of grace 1928. It was founded in 1868, and is one year younger than the Dominion of Canada. It was the first unofficial Society to be founded representative of the whole Empire: it looks back on its sixty years of life with justifiable pride in what has been so far accomplished, and looks forward to the future with a sense that what has yet to be done is immensely more than what has already been achieved, that Lord Grey's vision of a membership of 100,000 will only be realised if those who come after are inspired with something of Lord Grey's own noble confidence in the attracting power of the British Empire.

There is only one living man who is capable of telling the story of the Institute from day to day personal experience, and he is Major Boosé, the author of this book. As he tells us, he entered the service of the Institute as a boy of fourteen in the year 1873, five years after it was born into the world; his whole life has been one long uninterrupted record of devotion to its work and to its interests, as Clerk, Librarian, Secretary and Travelling Commissioner; and in retirement the devotion is still unabated, as witness this book, written by request and somewhat reluctantly, the writer being handicapped by ill-health and absence from England—disadvantages which should disarm criticism, if any are tempted to criticise.

It must be remembered that the book is written primarily for an inner circle, the Fellows and friends of the Institute, who are concerned to know the story of its life and growth and the names of the men who nourished it and brought it even to this hour. Not a few of the names, household words in our family circle, are necessarily unknown or hardly known to those who are outside, and similarly many of the details given will not have the same interest for outsiders that they have for the Fellows. But a large public—for the Empire is a large public—will be glad to have an account by the most unimpeachable witness, by one who was part and no small part of the agency which is his theme, of the childhood and lusty growth of the Royal Colonial Institute, what it has done and why, what have been its problems and difficulties, where it has succeeded or come short of success. What Major Boosé has written is unique in the sense that no other man could give the information which he has given—information which has most substantial value for the present and for the future. I would speak of him personally as I know him—the kindest and most singleminded of men, thinking no evil and unweariedly working for the good in his sphere of life. As the founder of our Library, which his successor, Mr. Lewin has so admirably amplified, he has earned the thanks of all book lovers and all Empire lovers, and his services as Secretary and as Travelling Commissioner need no embellishment from me. If ever a man found work to do and did it with his might, it has been my friend Major Boosé.

C. P. LUCAS.

January, 1928.

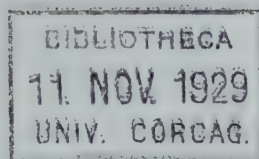
CONTENTS

PART I. HOME

| CHAPTER | PAGE |
|---------------|------|
| I. | I |
| II. | II |
| III. | 27 |
| IV. | 38 |
| V. | 47 |
| VI. | 54 |
| VII. | 70 |
| VIII. | 81 |
| IX. | 84 |
| X. | 90 |
| XI. | 93 |
| XII. | 99 |

PART II. OVERSEAS

| | |
|-----------------|-----|
| XIII. | 105 |
| XIV. | 128 |
| XV. | 152 |
| XVI. | 185 |
| XVII. | 211 |
| P.S. | 257 |
| INDEX | 259 |



ILLUSTRATIONS

| | |
|--|-----------------------|
| THE AUTHOR | <i>Frontispiece</i> |
| DR. C. W. EDDY | <i>Facing page</i> 34 |
| SIR FREDERICK YOUNG, K.C.M.G. | „ 98 |
| EARL GREY, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O. | „ 130 |
| LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR J. BEVAN EDWARDS, K.C.B., K.C.M.G. | „ 178 |
| SIR GEORGE PARKIN, K.C.M.G., D.C.L. | 226 |

Part I

MEMORY SERVING

CHAPTER I

WHEN Mr. D. S. MacColl retired from the Keepership of the Wallace Collection after thirteen years of office and was entertained at dinner, the late Lord Curzon of Kedleston in proposing the toast of his health stated in a humorous speech that one of the reasons why he had been invited to act as spokesman was no doubt because the year 1859 produced MacColl, the German ex-Emperor and himself, and that, in the unavoidable absence of the ex-Kaiser, it was no doubt felt that the other existing contemporary of Mr. MacColl was the man who ought to propose the toast. By an oversight, not unnatural perhaps, Lord Curzon omitted from his select list of contemporaries the writer of these reminiscences who made his entry into this world on the 10th of March, 1859. It is also strange that on the occasion of a Drawing Room Meeting held in connection with the Royal Colonial Institute in the neighbourhood of Bournemouth during recent years, I was accosted by one, who was then a perfect stranger, with the remark that we should know one another, as our initials were the same and we were born on the same day of the same year, certainly a curious coincidence, but, at the same time a further proof that Lord Curzon's research work was on this occasion less thorough than usual !

Since my retirement from public life, I have frequently been asked to write the reminiscences of my fifty years' connection with the Royal Colonial Institute, during which I assisted in its growth from the very early stages, and as clerk, then successively as Librarian, Secretary and Travelling Commissioner, have been intimately associated with a long array of great and patriotic men—many of them historical figures—who established and maintained it on the surest foundations. For various reasons, more especially that of being compelled to make use of that obnoxious figure of speech, the personal pronoun, I have always declined to entertain the suggestion. A life of idleness, however, that "sepulchre of the living man," after an active career is apt to alter one's views, and if only for the sake of having something to do, a hobby as it were, I have, albeit reluctantly, complied with the suggestion of many friends, at home and overseas, whom I shall hold responsible for any shortcomings discovered by the detached critic in my handling of an intensely interesting theme. But the theme after all is the thing that matters in a volume such as this, and at least I can say that it has been a labour of love, not untinged with regrets, to set down these memories of a great time.

I am one of a family of ten children, the youngest of six sons, and, alas! the only surviving one, whose father was called upon to make the great sacrifice when I was nine years of age. After attending a private school at Kilburn and completing my education at the Stationers' Company School in the city of London, the Headmaster of which was the Rev. A. K. Isbister, of Winnipeg, Manitoba, my business life commenced at

the age of fourteen, when I entered the service of the Royal Colonial Institute. So began a lifelong connection with a Society which has done so much to further the closer unity of the Empire and has contributed so materially to its upbuilding and development. It has been my privilege to witness its wonderful growth from what might be termed an unknown quantity to a position of power as one of the leading Royal Societies of the present day.

On returning from school one afternoon I was informed by my mother, who, as I have already stated, was left with a large family and a comparatively small income, that she had received a letter from Sir William Sargeaunt, who then occupied the office of Crown Agent for the Colonies and was Honorary Treasurer of the Institute, desiring that I would call upon him the following day.

On the morning of June 23rd, 1873, "thrice blest with golden hopes," I was ushered into Sir William's room in the building in Spring Gardens, which was subsequently occupied by the London County Council. He informed me that the Royal Colonial Institute required a clerk and he would be pleased to recommend me for the appointment. Needless to say, as a boy fresh from school and full of hope for the future, I did not hesitate to accept his offer, and already saw myself on the first rung of the ladder leading to fame.

I was to report myself the following morning to Dr. C. W. Eddy, the Honorary Secretary, at the Rooms of the Institute in what has so often been described as a "pokey hole over a Shirt Shop in the Strand." At that time there was an Assistant Secretary, Mr. C. K.

O'Molony—a retired Assistant Paymaster in the Royal Navy, who received me most kindly and proved my guide, philosopher and friend for the first few months of my business career, when he retired and proceeded to South Africa. Eventually he became Town Clerk of Kimberley, where I had the pleasure of calling upon him and being hospitably entertained during my South African tour thirty-eight years afterwards.

When I commenced my duties, the membership was very small and the annual income equally so ; it can, therefore, readily be imagined that the salary attached to my office was not abnormally high. It was sufficient, however, to instil into me a feeling of pride and pleasure on being handed the first payment I had received for my services during my short life.

When only a few weeks had passed, and I was told that in recognition of my good work and strict attention to duty I was to receive a further emolument, my journey up the ladder of life appeared to be assured. This increase in income, however, carried with it further responsibilities. I had to proceed to an office in Abingdon Street, Westminster, with which Dr. Eddy was connected, for about an hour each afternoon. I returned to the Institute about four o'clock, and on my way was an interested daily spectator of the departure from Westminster Hall, where the Royal Courts of Justice were then situated, of the chief characters in the celebrated Tichborne Trial, including Judge Hawkins, Dr. Kenealy, Mina Jury, and the claimant himself, and little thought that in future years, as representative of the Institute, I should visit Wagga Wagga in Australia, which was mentioned so often during the trial.

The headquarters of the Institute had been moved to the Strand prior to my connection with it from Suffolk Street, Pall Mall East. Its new quarters consisted of the first floor of No. 15, Strand (afterwards extended to the second floor), and comprised a large front room which did duty as writing, reading, newspaper, smoking and general room, as well as the Honorary Secretary's corner where he received the daily visitors. The permanent staff, which consisted of Mr. O'Molony and myself, was located in a back room, which was the general office and contained a few books, mainly official publications, which formed the basis of the present unique Library regarding all parts of the Empire, now numbering nearly 200,000 volumes and pamphlets.

I was indeed fortunate in having for my first chief a man such as Dr. Eddy, a man of untiring energy, great tact, and charming disposition, whose policy, to use the words of a brother councillor, was "to spread abroad useful information regarding the Colonies, to widen the basis of social intercourse with their inhabitants, and by enlightening public opinion to get things useful done." In early life he entered at Brasenose College, Oxford, and was subsequently elected to the Ratcliffe Travelling Fellowship. There were ten candidates for the Fellowship, but Dr. Eddy's character in the University was so well known that six of them retired when they learned that he was a competitor.

This Fellowship he held for ten years. He spent the first three in travelling through Europe and shortly after his return to England, started for Tasmania, where he lived for some time, building himself a house and purchasing a small property near Launceston

which he called, after his father's place, "Guiltsborough," I believe in the county of Wiltshire. He afterwards visited the other States of Australia and America before settling down permanently in England.

He succeeded Mr. A. R. Roche as Honorary Secretary of the Royal Colonial Institute in 1871, a post for which his energetic disposition and Colonial experience rendered him peculiarly fitted, and the duties of which he filled with the greatest ability as well as with the cordial approval of his colleagues on the Council. He retained to the last the happiest recollections of his station life in Tasmania, and on his return to England rented a small patch of land at Putney, on which he kept two or three sheep, grew a small quantity of fruit and vegetables, and cultivated roses. It was his custom, and one which gave him a considerable amount of pleasure, to visit this "estate" every day.

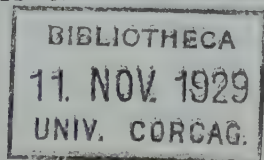
When Mr. O'Molony retired, and I became the senior member of the permanent staff—which then consisted of one—the chief arrived at the Institute about 9.30 in the morning; attended to the correspondence, gave me instructions for the day's work, and proceeded by the 11.30 train from Waterloo to Putney, returning to the Institute about 4.30 p.m. Another of his hobbies was the cultivation of the eucalyptus tree, a further result of his Australian experiences, and he made more than one attempt to acclimatise it in the rooms of the Institute. He planted several shoots in a tub, and it was my very special duty to see that they were well and regularly cared for. The attempt, however, in spite of every attention, and much to his disappointment, proved a

failure, and the tub and its contents were relegated to the dust heap.

One of my very first official duties was an attempt to increase the membership of the Institute, a work in which I have taken a somewhat prominent part during the whole of my official career. Being dissatisfied with the slow progress being made in that direction Dr. Eddy instructed me to extract from the Colonial Office List the names of the senior officials in each of the Colonies and to address to them a notice stating that on his nomination, seconded by another member of the Council, they had been elected Fellows of the Institute, and requesting them to forward the necessary fees. It was a bold move, but "an able man shows his spirit by gentle words and resolute actions." Many satisfactory acknowledgments were received, and the membership was increased accordingly, which was the object in view.

His bold and fearless action on that, as well as on other occasions, when there was little indication that the Institute would grow into such a stalwart and promising manhood as it has now attained, marked the beginning of a new era.

It was a sad day for all concerned with the Institute when, on the morning of the 3rd October, 1874, a telegram was received from Glasgow stating that my much beloved chief had been seized with sudden illness at the Glasgow railway station as he was on the point of joining a party of the Social Science Association, who were proceeding on an excursion to Loch Lomond, and after a few moments expired at the early age of fifty-three. He was to have read a paper before the Members of the Association on the 5th



October, entitled "What are the Best Means of Drawing together the Interests of the United Kingdom and the Colonies and of Strengthening the Bonds of Union." The paper was full of important suggestions, and excited considerable attention in high quarters at the time.

In response to a request from the Council, the Social Science Association kindly consented to his paper being read at the first meeting of the Institute's Session of 1875-76. I well remember the many tributes paid to Dr. Eddy's memory by those who took part in the discussion of the paper, which was described by his old friend, Mr. F. P. de Labilliere, as a valuable legacy left by him in support of the great cause of the permanent unity of the Empire.

Shortly after his death I received the following letter from Mrs. Eddy, which I have always treasured very highly, and which is prophetic in its wording :

Oct. 24, 1874.

DEAR BOOSÉ,

I have much pleasure in giving you the enclosed photograph which Dr. Brace tells me you are anxious to have. At the same time I must tell you that Mr. Eddy often spoke to me of you and took a great interest in your welfare, and thought if you continued as you had begun you would get on and do well in life. I think however you must have known Mr. Eddy sufficiently well to see that personal advancement was the last thing he considered about or would wish you to make your first object, and in trying to follow his example I hope you will remember that the great object of his life was the welfare of others.

Believe me

Your well wisher

F. R. EDDY.

Mrs. Eddy married a second time, and as Mrs. Bayley, lived in Kensington for many years, and died during the year 1924. About six months before her death she invited me to take tea with her, and it was with genuine sorrow that I had to decline the invitation owing to ill-health.

It may appear strange that, in spite of the great admiration I had for Dr. Eddy, I still harbour a subconscious, but not unkindly, resentment against him which was based purely upon personal grounds, but upon which my dignity was sorely tried. As is generally known, my surname is spelt with a final accented "é." From my first introduction to him, and as long as we were together, he would insist on calling me "Boose," and would shout for me from the front to the back room in stentorian tones within the hearing of anyone present. I remonstrated with him on every occasion, and explained that the final "e" was accented, but the only excuse I ever received was that he was too busy a man to take any notice of accents. So catching did his example become that for several years I was jokingly called "Boose" by several of the Fellows of those days, and more especially by my dear old friend Nicholas Darnell Davis, who retained the custom up to the day of his death in 1915; and I am very nervous of the fact that the custom may be revived, as my good, kind, genial friend and successor in the office of Secretary—Sir George Boughey—has recently evinced a tendency to follow Dr. Eddy's example. He is, perhaps, not peculiar in that respect, and has at least the colourable excuse that so many overseas papers, whose type founts include no accents, print my name as "Boose."

I have enlarged to some extent upon the part played by Dr. Eddy, not only on account of the great work that he performed, but more especially as I took him for my model in the performance of my duties, and endeavoured as far as possible to tread in his footsteps.

CHAPTER II

PRIOR to Dr. Eddy's death my old friend, the late William Chamberlain, joined the staff of the Institute, and a friendship sprang up between us which existed for over fifty years. During that time we worked together for the welfare and progress of the Institute, from which we both retired with—I have every reason to think—the goodwill and kindly feeling of the Council and Fellows as well as of our colleagues of the permanent staff. Whilst Chamberlain devoted himself more especially to the purely clerical and financial side of the work of the Institute, I, from almost the first, directed my special attention to the formation of a Library which would facilitate the acquisition of knowledge regarding the Empire and tend to stimulate patriotic enquiries. There were many rocks ahead and the task was by no means an easy one owing to the want of sufficient funds for the purchase of books. It is true that from the very foundation of the Institute the co-operation of the Secretaries of State for India and the Colonies was obtained in securing by donation the various parliamentary publications. But these were not sufficiently entertaining to ensure for the Library that amount of popularity which it was sought to secure. It could not be expected that any of the original Fellows, enthusiastic as they undoubtedly were, were desirous of reading a volume of the Proceedings of the Legisla-

tive Council of any part of the Empire from the point of view of recreation.

I started, therefore, by inviting donations, both of books and subscriptions in cash, towards a Library fund and met with a limited amount of success. In due course the sympathy and co-operation of many true friends was obtained, and I have had my reward in seeing the foundation of what is now probably the most complete and representative Empire Library in the world.

It is one of the great pleasures of my life to glance back at the time when I was ever on the look-out for anything—book, pamphlet, magazine article or any other publication—relating to any portion of the Empire. I not only invited contributions from individuals and official and public bodies, but attended sales and got into touch with many second-hand dealers who would report any works of the kind required. In this way books of considerable value at the present day were obtained for, very often, small sums, and added to the collection. Amongst those who entered into the spirit of the movement for the extension of the Library from time to time, and made substantial donations, were Mr. C. Washington Eves, Mr. Fred. H. Dangar, Mr. S. Vaughan Morgan, Mr. Allan Campbell, Mr. N. Darnell Davis, Mr. Charles Smith of Wanganui, New Zealand, and Mr. Stanley Edwards, who has continued to the present day to render signal service in securing many useful and very often rare publications. Mr. Washington Eves, who was especially interested in the West Indies, and was familiarly known as “the King of Rum,” gave me authority to obtain any books on that part of the Empire which I might be able to

acquire, no matter what the cost, which was to be debited to him; whilst Mr. Charles Smith, who had for many years been engaged in making a special collection of literature relating to New Zealand, gave me his catalogue and allowed me to select any works that I desired. The generosity of these two benefactors has placed the Institute in possession of probably the most complete collections of literature regarding the West Indies and New Zealand respectively.

I should not omit to mention also Lord Brassey, of "Sunbeam" fame, who in recent years not only gave a handsome financial donation for the rebinding of books in the Library, but presented a large number of beautifully bound standard works of history and biography. During the last few years of his life it was his delight to visit the Library from time to time and select any books which in his opinion required reclothing.

Reverting to the early days, it is worthy of mention that the first Library Committee of the Institute consisted of the Right Hon. Stephen Cave, M.P., Arthur Mills, M.P., Sir William Denison, formerly Governor of New South Wales and Tasmania, and the Right Hon. Hugh C. E. Childers, M.P., who at the inaugural dinner of the Institute—which, by the way, was held on the anniversary of my birthday—spoke of himself as a "Colonist in an assembly of Colonists." I think four such names constituting one of the Committees of the Institute show conclusively how great was the opinion formed in high quarters of its work at the beginning of its career.

Speaking of the Library Committee reminds me of

an amusing incident which occurred whilst I occupied the office of Librarian. The Committee had met mainly for the purchase of books, and I submitted amongst many others "Waterhouse's Mammalia." The Chairman, after inspecting it with what I thought more than ordinary interest, passed it along to the member on his right, and turning to me whispered in a most confidential manner, "By the way, where is Mammalia?" I was naturally at a loss for a suitable reply the result of which it would be difficult to forecast with any assurance. In the words of the parliamentary reporter, no reply was given.

I was once accused by my old friend, Sir John Henniker Heaton, who was an enthusiastic collector of literature relating to Australia and New Zealand, and consequently a strong competitor in the second-hand book market, of having built up the Institute's Library by begging, borrowing, and stealing, and, however true or otherwise this may be, one particular instance of begging occurs to me.

A very important work was issued during the years 1880-1895, and I was particularly anxious to obtain a copy for the Library. The work, which consisted of fifty large volumes, was very expensive, in fact far beyond the purchasing power of the Institute at that time. It was entitled "Reports on the Scientific Results of the Voyage of H.M.S. Challenger." After making enquiries as to the best means to be pursued to obtain a copy by gift, I addressed an official application to the Lords of the Treasury requesting that the Institute might be placed upon the presentation list. The reply was a distinct refusal, the reason assigned being that the list originally compiled could not be

extended. I thereupon got Sir Frederick Young to sign a further appeal to the Right Hon. W. H. Smith, First Lord of the Treasury and a Vice-President of the Institute, who replied that it rested with the Chancellor of the Exchequer and the Secretary of the Treasury to decide whether a grant of such works should be made to a public Institution. He further stated that the Reports were very valuable and great expense had been incurred in producing them, and therefore considerable caution had to be exercised in making public grants of them, especially when it was supposed that either the Institutions or individuals were in a position to purchase the volumes themselves. We therefore gave the matter a rest for the time being, but a change of Government presented another opportunity of approaching those in power. An application was addressed to the Right Hon. G. J. Goschen, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and also a Vice-President of the Institute, whose reply was similar in terms to that of his predecessor. Again the matter was left in abeyance for four years until Lord Rosebery's Government came into office, when a further application was submitted, and after a correspondence extending over several months, in which Sir Frederick Young took a leading part, His Lordship, who had always shown his appreciation of the work of the Institute, wrote that he had succeeded in obtaining the consent of the Treasury to the presentation to the Library of a set of the Reports. This was, indeed, a case of begging, which extended over six years and occupied the attention of three successive Governments.

One of the most valuable of the many treasures in the Library is a collection of original pencil and

water-colour drawings by William Westall, A.R.A., the artist who accompanied Captain Matthew Flinders on his celebrated expedition of discovery and survey on the coasts of Australia during the years 1801 and 1802. I had for many years been a student of the published record of Flinders' voyage and in reading through it had continually come across a note "Westall went ashore sketching." In co-operation with others I endeavoured to find out what had become of the drawings, but after a fruitless search and a considerable expenditure of time, gave up the task as hopeless. Imagine my surprise, therefore—not to mention excitement—when one day during the year 1889 a card was brought to me bearing the name "Mr. William Westall" and a venerable-looking gentleman approached my table and informed me that he was a grandson of William Westall, the artist who accompanied Captain Flinders on his memorable voyage. He told me that he and his sisters had in their possession a large number of their grandfather's drawings and were desirous of finding a permanent resting place for them where they would prove of interest for all time for those interested in the development of the Empire. I naturally enquired if the intention was to sell them or to give them, and received the reply that the family would be glad to give them if, in return, a donation was made to a local hospital in which they were interested.

The drawings were left in my possession in order that I might submit them to my Committee and obtain authority to acquire them upon the terms suggested. I lost no time in calling the Committee together and submitting this wonderful collection with every confidence that there was no doubt as to its immediate

acquisition. It was, however, a sad day for me. Only three members of the Committee attended, two of them being representatives of Australia, and they at once evinced that great characteristic of loyalty to their own particular part of the Empire by insisting that, as the sketches related almost entirely to Australia, an Australian home was their right and proper destination. In spite of all my entreaties and arguments, on the ground that the expedition called at Cape Town on its way to Australia and that the collection embraced some South African sketches, I was instructed to communicate with the representative of one of the Australian States and offer the collection to him on behalf of his Government.

The few days which elapsed pending his visit were amongst the saddest of my life, as I never for a moment doubted that he would jump at the offer. There is, however, a silver lining to every cloud. He called, he inspected, he refused. I immediately summoned another meeting of the Committee to report the result of my interview, and was eventually instructed to acquire the drawings for the Library of the Institute, where they now form one of its greatest treasures and where they have been inspected from time to time by many distinguished visitors. An account of this marvellous discovery, this romantic acquisition, was immediately sent to "The Times" and appeared on the leader page of that journal. A few hours only elapsed before cables were received from Australia containing substantial offers for the collection which then was not for sale. Delegates were also appointed in several instances by the Australian Governments to inspect and report upon the collection, which has been described

as the most beautiful and truthful which has ever been executed of the scenery of Australia. In one instance permission was asked, and readily granted, to have copies of ten of the sketches made for use in connection with the "Historical records of New South Wales." These copies of the sketches can now be seen in the Mitchell Library in Sydney, where I had the pleasure of seeing them during one of my visits to that city.

The sketches, which number 144, comprise views of King George's Sound, Port Lincoln, the Head of Spencer's Gulf, Kangaroo Island, Port Phillip, Port Jackson, the Hawkesbury River, Keppel Bay, Port Bowen, Shoal Water Sound, Thirsty Sound and the Gulf of Carpentaria ; besides sketches of the natives, the flora and fauna. The collection is one of the greatest historic interest, forming the entire existing series of the sketches made by the artist during the expedition, and having been drawn from nature on the spot. There are two remarkable illustrations of pictorial representations by the aborigines themselves—one in the interior of a cave in Cavern Island, Gulf of Carpentaria, with drawings of turtles, swordfish, etc., and another of grotesque human figures and a kangaroo in a cave near Memory Cove, at the entrance of Spencer's Gulf.

Before Mr. Westall, who, by the way, was an Associate of the Royal Academy, accepted the appointment of landscape painter to the expedition, he stipulated that his original drawings should be returned to him after the requirements of the Admiralty had been fulfilled. The authorities returned them accordingly, and they were in the possession of the family up to the time of their acquisition by the Institute in 1889.

Some of the drawings show signs of partial immersion in the *Porpoise* (in which vessel the expedition embarked for England) when she was lost on Wreck Reef, situated westward of the southernmost point of the Great Barrier Reef. A few show indications of damage by small indentations. These marks were caused by the lively young midshipmen (one of whom afterwards became famous as Sir John Franklin of Arctic fame and as Governor of Tasmania), who amused themselves by driving the sheep that were saved from the wreck over the drawings when they were spread out to dry on the coral sands of Wreck Reef. The collection is also interesting to South Africans, as it includes several pencil drawings of Table Mountain and its vicinity, the *Investigator* having touched at Table Bay and Simon's Bay on her voyage to Australia as I have already stated.

There is also a set of water-colour drawings of headlands and coast scenery which were prepared for the purpose of being engraved in the published volume of charts of the expedition which accompanies Flinders' narrative. In connection with these engravings it may be mentioned that, after the celebrated voyage of the *Adventure* and *Beagle* (1826-1836) Captain King expressed to the artist his personal obligations for the accuracy of his work. It appears that on the first approach of these vessels to Australia during a heavy gale there was some doubt as to whether they could venture to make King George's Sound, but as they neared the coast the entrance was so readily recognised by the aid of the charts that both ships were enabled to sail in without hesitation instead of beating about at sea. When travelling on one occasion from Adelaide

to Fremantle I asked a friend who had a powerful camera to photograph some of the headlands in the Australian Bight and on my return to England compared them with Westall's drawings, and found them to be almost exact facsimiles. The report in "The Times" that these drawings had been acquired by the Institute caused Mr. William Essington King, a grandson of Governor Philip King, to present a water-colour drawing of Government House, Sydney, painted by William Westall in 1802, which has been added to the collection. It is impossible to guess at the present day value of these sketches, which might possibly run into thousands of pounds if put up for sale, and which were so nearly lost to the Institute.

My connection with the Library terminated in the year 1909, when I was appointed Secretary in succession to Mr. J. S. O'Halloran, or as Mr. Wyatt Tilby once stated: "I deserted the Librarian's chair for the Secretary's stool"; but why the Librarian should have occupied a chair and the Secretary only a stool, I have never been able to fathom. The statement is not in accordance with my own recollections.

On retiring I was asked by the Council if I could suggest a competent Librarian as my successor, and I had no hesitation in recommending the appointment of Mr. P. Evans Lewin, who had had practical experience of Library work in South Africa and also in South Australia, and was in every way fitted for the office. It cannot be denied that he has proved himself a most competent official with a thorough grasp of Empire literature, and has carried on the duties of his office with marked ability and vigour.

The treasures committed to his charge comprised

many books of great value and rarity, a fact which I think I can safely say no one appreciated more than himself. It can very truly be stated that a journey round the bookshelves reveals the greatness of the British Empire, and brings home in a better way than can perhaps be done elsewhere the vast amount of literature that has been written about the British Possessions. The Library is becoming well known to literary workers, and many important works on subjects of Colonial and Imperial interest have been written within its walls. In this connection it is interesting to place on record the views of Mr. J. Ellis Barker, the well-known author and journalist, who a few years ago wrote a letter in which he said :

I would like to tell you how very greatly I appreciate the advantages offered by the Royal Colonial Institute.

I am an author and journalist by profession, and have been a student of Empire for a great many years. Although I have travelled over the whole of Canada, and although I thought that I was particularly well-informed about the grandeur and meaning of the British Empire, I must say that I was amazed when I entered your Institute. The enormous collection of Colonial literature, and especially your newspaper reading-room, made upon me an absolutely overwhelming impression. From maps and statistics one can grasp the extent and the resources of the British Empire. But one cannot realise its meaning as a civilising force. The sight of hundreds and hundreds of large and well got up dailies and weeklies from every part of the British Empire, displayed in your Institute, enables one best to focus at a glance the Empire's true significance as an instrument of civilisation. There are newspapers from the ends of the world, from every Canadian, Australian, and African district, from far-away China and Manchuria and from obscure

islands and cities, testifying to the vigour and the vitality of the English race all over the world.

As an author and journalist I value the advantage of being a Fellow of your Institute so greatly that I think that every author and journalist in the United Kingdom will do well to become a member. He will not only, perhaps for the first time in his life, realise the significance of the British Empire, but he will be provided with invaluable information. Your Library is to the student of Empire far more valuable than that of the British Museum. It is far richer and far more accessible. Besides, it is well provided with general literature and reference books of every kind. The catalogue is excellent. Authors and journalists will find at your Institute all the information they may desire, as it is at the same time a library and a club, and they can study the subject they are interested in sitting in a comfortable arm-chair, smoking a cigar, or sipping their tea. . . .

I would like my views to reach many of my brother journalists who, I am sure, will find it to their great advantage to become Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute.

I cannot refrain from adding my appreciation of the good work performed by John Pike, whom I took into the Library as a boy, and who is still doing good work. Ever willing and anxious to please, Pike has gained the regard of a large number of those who frequent the Institute and especially the Library.

In view of the many privileges and advantages which the Fellows of the present day enjoy, it may be interesting to refer to the care which it was necessary to exercise in the early days in incurring additional expense. At the present time the collection of newspapers from all parts of the Empire is probably unique and the most comprehensive in the world, numbering about a thousand. In the early days, however, when the income was small, the collection was very limited

and any additional expenditure became a matter for grave consideration. On one occasion a numerous signed address was presented to the Council by the Fellows requesting them to add some half-dozen papers to those already on file in the reading room, which meant an expenditure of about five pounds a year.

The question was discussed with full solemnity and at considerable length, and on a vote being taken the Council were equally divided and the Chairman gave his casting vote against the proposition. The Fellows were not to be treated with such scant courtesy, however, for at the following annual meeting the subject was brought forward and discussed so fully that it monopolised almost the whole of the time of the meeting, with the result that the Council gave an assurance that whilst it was impossible to promise that the whole of the suggestions should be adopted, they would go as far as they could on the lines suggested in order to make the Institute as attractive and useful as possible. This incident is one of many which show the care with which the finances were handled in the early days when it was absolutely essential that the coat should be cut according to the cloth.

Whilst occupying the office of Librarian I became a member of the Library Association of the United Kingdom, a society which has done invaluable work in the training of young men for the profession of Librarians. During the year 1885 I was invited to read a paper on the public libraries of the Empire at a meeting of the Association, which was held at the London Institution in Finsbury Circus. When the hour arrived for the delivery of my maiden address, there were eight people present, who all took part in

the discussion and without exception apologised in various ways for the smallness of the attendance. I went home by the old underground railway and travelling with me was that great authority on Empire Defence—Sir John Colomb—who had honoured me by attending the meeting. On my mentioning the smallness of the attendance, he also, no doubt out of sympathy and pity, begged me not to be down-hearted as he well recollected that when he first appeared in public he had a still smaller audience.

I read several other papers before the Library Association in after years, including one at a meeting in Belfast, when the Marquis of Dufferin occupied the office of President, and in his presidential address, related several amusing anecdotes, two of which I recollect. He mentioned the case of a man who suddenly inherited considerable wealth and thought it was the correct thing to subscribe to "Mudie's Library." He had eight books sent to him periodically. On returning the first supply he wrote a letter expressing his satisfaction and thanks and assured the Librarian that the book he had enjoyed most was written by a man named Shakespeare and begged that he would send him some more by the same author.

The second referred to a similar individual who, on finding himself suddenly made wealthy, ordered so many feet of books to be supplied for a library. When these were installed he invited the vicar of the village church to dine with him and to inspect his books, which he termed "his old friends." After dinner the host and his guest adjourned to the library, and the vicar at the request of his host, commenced his inspection of the old friends. After taking out a book

here and there and inspecting it, the vicar sat down, and on being asked for his opinion on the collection, offered his heartiest congratulations on so good and comprehensive a library, and said : " I must especially congratulate you upon the fact that you never cut your old friends." I told these two anecdotes to the Governor-General of Australia, Lord Novar, when in Melbourne, and at his command had to repeat them to Lady Novar, who is a daughter of the great Lord Dufferin.

Whilst a member of the Council of the Library Association I drew attention to the absence of questions regarding Colonial literature in the examination papers of the Library Assistants—and after a hard fight persuaded the Council to include this particular branch of literature in the examination. Only six questions were allowed, and I was requested to draft them—which I gladly undertook to do. The result was most surprising and disappointing, for whilst the candidates possessed a wonderful knowledge of European literature and history, they made the most ludicrous mistakes as to the literature of their own Empire. I regret to find that such questions do not still occupy a place in the examination papers, as a good knowledge of the Empire amongst the coming generation is more necessary now than it has ever been. In order to bring the subject to the special attention of Public Librarians the members of the Association were invited by the Council of the Institute to a meeting in the Institute's Library, when I gave an address on its contents. Sir Frederick Young presided, and many leaders of the profession were present, including that remarkable scholar and litterateur, as

well as doyen of the Library world, Sir Richard Garnett, who paid a high tribute of praise and appreciation of the collection gathered together in the Library and publicly announced the decision of the Trustees to present the British Museum Catalogue to the Institute.

That great statesman and truly remarkable man, Sir George Grey, was also expected, but wrote to me stating it was with regret that he was unable to be present. He further stated: "I take a deep interest in the formation of libraries and should, I am sure, have benefited very much by hearing your paper on the occasion alluded to; but I hope it will be published and that my loss may then be repaired, for it is essential to those engaged in the formation of Public Libraries that all information collected by those employed in this duty should be widely promulgated." Sir George had himself been a keen collector of literature and manuscripts, especially regarding New Zealand and South Africa, when resident in those parts of the Empire, and had been a liberal donor to their Public Libraries. It was strange, however, that he presented his South African collection to New Zealand, and his New Zealand books and manuscripts to South Africa. When I had the pleasure and the honour of meeting him I discussed with him the question of those two parts of the Empire effecting an exchange, but his death intervened before any arrangement could be carried out.

CHAPTER III

AT the time I became connected with the Institute the Vice-Presidents included leading statesmen of both political parties, several of whom had been connected with the Colonial and India Offices, who willingly gave their services in encouraging its work, and the Council was representative of all parts of the Empire and embraced such distinguished men as Sir George MacLeay who, with the great explorer, Charles Sturt, discovered the River Murray, which discovery led to the formation of the Colony of South Australia ; Sir Charles Clifford, of New Zealand, to whom belongs the credit of introducing the Merino sheep into the country as early as the year 1843, and whose eldest son, many years afterwards, presided at a dinner given to me in Christchurch ; Mr. F. S. Dutton, Agent-General for South Australia, the father of Sir Frederick Dutton, who has rendered invaluable services to the Institute, and has quite recently returned from an Empire tour during which he performed ambassadorial duties for the Institute ; Mr. R. Grant Haliburton, the son of Judge Haliburton (Sam Slick), who inherited his father's vein of satirical humour and to whom I acted as Private Secretary after completing my daily duties ; Sir Richard Graves MacDonnell, who had been successively Governor of the Gambia, St. Lucia, South Australia, and Hong Kong ; Sir Charles Nicholson, the first Chancellor of

Sydney University ; Sir Robert Torrens, the author of the Torrens system of land transfer in Australia ; Mr. Charles Barter, a popular writer on South African subjects ; Mr. (after Sir) James A. Youl, who introduced salmon into Tasmania ; Sir Charles Wingfield, who had a distinguished Indian career ; Mr. (after Sir) Frederick Young, whose great work for the Institute is referred to later ; and others equally renowned for services rendered to the Empire. Was there ever a greater array of Empire builders ? I have the happiest recollections of the privilege accorded me of personally knowing these distinguished men, all of whom have passed away but have left their names inscribed on the roll of fame for all time.

How true were the words of the Duke of Manchester, who once said, when Chairman of Council of the Institute : " I think that the men who have gone abroad to distant lands to support the banner of England and spread the British race in other countries are deserving of the lasting honour of all their fellow-countrymen. We honour discoverers of foreign lands, but we ought far more to honour those who settle there and win them for the Empire." I could write a separate volume on " Men I have met " during my long career from the year 1873 to the present time, men such as I have referred to and many others who have devoted their lives to the best interests of the Empire, but I am precluded on the present occasion from doing more than briefly mention them in connection with my fifty years' reminiscences. Suffice it to say that the list of distinguished men who have stamped upon the Institute the impress of their genius, their energy and enterprise, is large and long. In the

words of a celebrated writer : " The nearer we approach great men, the clearer we see that they are men."

On another occasion the Duke of Manchester related how H.M. King Edward, then Prince of Wales, came to accept the office of President of the Institute in 1878. He said : " The Prince could not, of course, without consideration accede to the many requests that were made to him to join or preside over public institutions of different sorts. I am happy to say that in this instance he did so without a moment's hesitation. I wrote a note to His Royal Highness before going to dine with him as he had commanded one evening. As I came out from the dining-room General Probyn said to me : ' It is all right.' I asked what he alluded to, when he replied : ' It is all right, His Royal Highness consents.' Unless he had known the circumstances, position, and reputation of this Society I am sure he would have taken time to consider whether or not he should have given his consent. I think nothing can be more flattering to this Society than the readiness and promptitude with which His Royal Highness consented to accept the Presidency. I am also, fortunately, able to inform you that His Royal Highness will not be a mere ordinary President. I had the honour of meeting His Royal Highness this afternoon, and he led me to expect that he should not be always absent from our meetings." As a matter of fact, His Royal Highness not only presided at one of its meetings, but attended its annual receptions.

In glancing through the early volumes of the Proceedings of the Institute no better proof of its success could be afforded than the increasing interest taken in the papers and discussions of each

succeeding Session. The audiences became larger year by year, and this can readily be seen as it was the custom in those days to publish a list of those present at the meetings. The discussions not only specially treated of important questions connected with each portion of the Empire, but of those which were of common concern to it as a whole. The speakers during my early days included such eminent men as Sir John Robinson of Natal; Nicholas Fitzgerald of Victoria; John Paterson of the Cape; Colonel George T. Denison of Canada, whose recent death is deplored by all who knew him; H. B. T. Strangways of South Australia; William Forster of New South Wales; Sir Julius Vogel of New Zealand; Sir Samuel Davenport of South Australia; Chief Justice Beaumont of British Guiana, who spoke upon almost every subject, and at such a pace that few reporters could follow him; Abraham Hyams of Jamaica; Sir George Bowen; Sir John Colomb; Sir Robert Torrens; James Anthony Froude, the historian, biographer of Carlyle, and Empire traveller, who wrote a book on the West Indies which brought forth a reply from N. Darnell Davis entitled "Froudacity"; Anthony Trollope, who spoke on a paper by Sir Donald Currie on the eve of his departure for South Africa; Justin McCarthy, M.P. and historian; and many other of the most prominent men of the time. I remember one occasion when Sir George Bowen spoke and referred, as he invariably did, in every speech of a Colonial character, to his having found $7\frac{1}{2}d.$ in the Treasury chest when he assumed the governorship of Queensland. Mr. Strangways, formerly the Premier of South Australia, who was always a very critical and satirical speaker, and had heard the statement of

Sir George Bowen on more than one occasion, was not to be outdone by the experiences of that gubernatorial scholar. Mr. Strangways granted that $7\frac{1}{2}d.$ was not a very large capital to start in business with, but, he said, it was larger than South Australia had at one time. In the early days she was uncommonly hard up. "The salaries," he said, "had not been paid for a considerable period of time, although the Colonial Treasurer of that date had advanced considerable sums of his own money to pay them. The report was circulated that the Colonial Treasurer was using the public money for his own benefit; the salaries were unpaid, the Government officers could buy nothing, and could do nothing. Human nature could not stand it and an extraordinary event took place; the Crown Solicitor held the Colonial Treasurer while the Colonial Secretary pitched into him and tried to take from him the keys of the Treasury chest. When the Colonial Treasurer was condoled with and complimented on the pluck he had exhibited in protecting the key, he coolly said: 'It would not have mattered much if they had got it, for there was only $2\frac{1}{2}d.$ in the Treasury chest.' So you see," said Mr. Strangways, "that when Sir George Bowen commenced in Queensland with a capital of $7\frac{1}{2}d.$ he had exactly three times the amount of capital South Australia had at that time. Yet South Australia can give just as good an account of its progress as Sir George Bowen or anyone else can give of Queensland."

On another occasion during the discussion of a paper on Imperial Defence Mr Strangways again made some amusing remarks in reference to the time when there would be ten millions of people in Canada, the

same number in Australia and ten or twenty millions scattered about in other great possessions, and said the cry would not be then : Can England defend her Colonies ? but it would be—

And shall old England die ?
Then forty million Colonists
Will know the reason why.

“ When that day shall come,” he said, “ and it will come sooner than was thought, old John Bull may array himself in his best top-boots whilst he looks around with pride and satisfaction on his stalwart offspring and modestly whistles Rule Britannia.” The passage of time has proved to the full the truth of Mr. Strangway’s words.

There were many other instances of humorous speeches in those days when Mr. Strangways and Sir Archibald Michie especially, appeared to compete with one another for the office of Institute jester.

Year by year the programme of papers and addresses improved and drew larger audiences, care being taken, as is done at the present day, to embrace all parts of the Empire in the yearly programme, but of course to avoid subjects of a party political nature.

The decision to exclude politics, arrived at by the inaugural meeting of 1868, has been a subject of periodic controversy and the question was well dealt with by Mr. A. Wyatt Tilby in an article contributed to the Jubilee issue of “ United Empire,” in which he said :

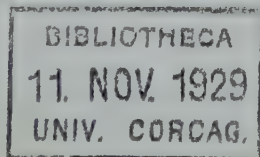
Everybody knows politics when they see it, but it is as difficult for a Council to define politics as Pilate found it to define truth. Unless the Institute had restricted itself (as it

could not without stultifying its whole existence) to dealing with, say, nothing but the geography and the products of the Empire, it was bound to touch on politics from time to time. Some of the papers read by Fellows or distinguished guests necessarily mentioned political questions, and the subsequent discussions gave an obvious opportunity to politically minded Fellows to air their views, not always perhaps with the grave reticence demanded by the atmosphere of a learned society.

The arguments for and against politics may be briefly stated. If politics were permitted, it was quite obvious that it would not be confined to the domestic controversies of the United Kingdom, but the controversies of every province of the Empire would have to be debated at length. As every self-respecting British Colony has its party politics, the Institute must speedily have become a perfect hot-bed of dispute; and, moreover, the fact that a Government advocating a policy has to concentrate its resources in its own Parliament, while the Opposition is free to adopt any tactics it chooses, would have made the Institute a centre for all the minorities—a sort of Colonial Cave of Adullam. It would have been, as it were, in a permanent Opposition to every Colonial Government as well as the Colonial Office at home, and this would gravely have militated against its serious work in non-political spheres.

On the other hand, the bed-rock fact had to be recognised that the British Empire was a political institution, and as such the refusal to mention politics in any shape or form would limit the usefulness of the Institute almost as much as too great indulgence in that exciting sport.

To prevent anything too glaringly political from creeping into any of the lectures delivered at the meetings there was a Papers Committee, the duty of which was to read every paper submitted for acceptance, but it was not altogether a success as the members of the Committee were continually in trouble



when it became necessary to reject a paper which, in the opinion of the author, was far better than anything that had been accepted. Even Mr. de Labilliere found fault with the Committee for not having a more representative programme. He complained that a paper of his own had not been accepted, whereupon the Honorary Secretary pointed out the difficulties with which he had to contend in preparing his sessional list, either in accepting papers submitted or in inviting authors to prepare them. In some instances the subject would excite such strong feelings that it was deemed inexpedient to read it; or the author was too much occupied to prepare it; or the paper was not ready in time. In order to prevent any further trouble or difficulty Mr. Augustus B. Abraham, another of the humorists of the early days, suggested that every member of the Institute should set to work before the opening of the following Session to prepare a paper on some suitable subject for submission to the Committee. As the members then numbered about two thousand, the Committee unanimously decided to reject the proposition.

I cannot draw to mind the reason for the abolition of the Papers Committee, but can only imagine that as several of the members died at a comparatively early age, there was considerable difficulty in getting anyone to serve upon it.

It cannot be denied that the work of the earlier days, in so far as the lectures are concerned, laid the foundation of the present success of the Institute in that direction, and that far beyond the Institute itself, subjects of Colonial interest, and those bearing on the relations of the Mother Country and the Dominions,



DR. C. W. EDDY

Colonies and India, now possess interest for the people of this country to an extent which but a few years ago there was little hope of their ever exciting. Both the daily and periodical Press now devote a considerable share of their attention to such topics and they find their way into the consideration of societies having no especial concern with the overseas Empire.

The Royal Colonial Institute has had no little share in creating such an interest in the great questions with which it has to deal. In promoting sentiments of unity it is inducing British subjects, whether of home or overseas birth, to feel that their nationality is not limited by the comparatively narrow bounds of the particular portion of the Empire to which they belong, but includes their fellow subjects whether living in the same land as themselves or at the most distant extremity of British territory on the face of the globe. One of the chief objects of the Institute has always been to bring to a focus Colonial opinions so that national shortsightedness at home may have the assistance of Imperial spectacles. Very truly was it once said in the columns of "United Empire" by one who signed himself Anglo-Canadian: "The growth of the Imperial idea from early beginnings may be traced through its various phases of thought in the Proceedings of the Royal Colonial Institute. Take some of the early volumes and you will find the seeds of which Mr. Joseph Chamberlain spoke in a memorable speech at the twenty-ninth anniversary banquet of the Institute in 1897 and as you go on through the years, you will find the seeds being watered and steadily growing. It may be said that the Royal Colonial Institute has nurtured the tree of Imperialism

in times when others hardly observed that the seeds were sown. The world has no other body of men like the Royal Colonial Institute. It would require another British Empire to produce anything comparable to it." One may also recall those delightful words of Sir Charles Lucas at the Jubilee Dinner in 1919: "We claim that it is the bounden duty of the British Empire to last for ever in order to justify the faith and the work of the Royal Colonial Institute."

The meetings and re-unions of the Institute to-day are most popular and as Miss Neumann Thomas once stated: "They draw overseas Britons closer to the Motherland, widen knowledge of the varying problems of Empire, and promote closer union between the Dominions." Especially is this the case when at the close of the meetings tea and talk, coffee and conversation follow the formal discussions, and it is noteworthy that when Canadians, Australians, New Zealanders, South, East and West Africans and Fellows generally from the uttermost parts of the earth get together opinions are compared and amusing comments exchanged which the most genial chairman may have failed to obtain in the lecture room. It is an interesting fact that on one occasion Lord Tennyson, the Poet Laureate, attended a meeting of the Institute when Sir Graham Berry, a distinguished Australian statesman, read a paper on "The Colonies in relation to the Empire." This was on the 9th November, 1886. So impressed was Tennyson with the views expressed by the reader of the paper that he was inspired to write that beautiful poem, "The Fleet," which Cardinal Manning said "ought to be set to music and sung perpetually as a national song in every town of the

Empire." In Tennyson's works a long extract from Sir Graham Berry's paper is appended as a footnote to the poem and I am compelled to think, therefore, that the present Lord Tennyson is misinformed when he states in the autobiography of his father that the poem "The Fleet" was inspired by a correspondence on the Navy which appeared in a daily paper.

CHAPTER IV

THE year 1874 marked the inauguration of the annual *conversazione* as well as the commencement of the monthly dinners, which still precede the meetings of the Institute. The first *conversazione* was held at the South Kensington Museum, now known as the Victoria and Albert Museum, on the 11th June, 1874, and was a brilliant success, being attended by over five hundred guests, including everybody in London who was anybody in the Colonial world. When one considers that the membership was only about five hundred and that the visitors from overseas were few at that period as compared with the present day, this was a good result. In referring to the event the Annual Report submitted to the Fellows stated: "The anticipations derived from the great and marked success attending the *conversazione* have been fully realised and the Council feel sure that a reunion of this character, while it is very pleasant to the Fellows and their friends, is also most useful in keeping up the sentiment to which they attach so much importance, of promoting friendly intercourse and good among those who are connected with the various portions of our widely scattered but magnificent overseas Empire."

The second *conversazione* took place on 18th June, 1875, exactly fifty-two years ago, when H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, who is now the President of the

Institute, honoured it with his presence, and there was a much increased attendance.

Year by year this function has gained in popularity until it is now looked upon as one of the chief events of the London season. It was the custom in the early days to have on view, in addition to the many attractions which the Museum affords, various exhibits of Colonial interest, and it was one of my duties to wander round the offices of the Agents-General and the homes of those who were known to have curios, pictures, etc., and obtain the loan of anything which might prove of interest. Official application was also made for special exhibits, amongst which were the war club of King Thakambau of Fiji, which was specially lent by Her Majesty Queen Victoria ; the sword worn by General Wolfe at the siege of Quebec ; curious ornaments of native manufacture, such as armlets, chiefs' head-dresses, women's and girls' ball dresses from New Guinea, which were similar in many respects to the fashionable costumes of British ladies of the present day ; the telephone and microphone (exhibited in 1878) ; a collection of Zulu guns, assegais and shields picked up on the battlefields of Zululand ; collections of paintings of Colonial scenery ; and a collection of portraits in oil of celebrated Maoris. Such exhibits proved of much interest, and I often think that the custom should have been continued.

The good arising from such gatherings of people from different parts of the Empire, and the bringing them into touch with those residing in the United Kingdom is most important. The annual conversatione, or reception as it has been termed during recent years, is an assembly which I am of opinion should

make those in the Homeland feel pride in, and a sense of the great responsibility which belongs to, such an extended Empire as ours. To see men, and women too, who have come back from all parts of the world, almost all of them having been more or less successful in their careers, and everyone of them, as I believe, never forgetting for a moment that they belonged to our common country and were really subjects of the same King and wishing to keep up relations with the United Kingdom, is a sight for satisfaction to all of those who live within the borders of this island.

I attended every conversazione from the year 1874 until 1912, when I commenced my overseas travels and so broke the sequence. I also regularly attended the monthly dinners for about the same period. These were originally known as Council Dinners, and were confined to members of the Council and their friends together with special guests from overseas who happened to be visiting England. They took place at the early hour of 6.30 p.m., following a meeting of the Council in the afternoon and preceding a meeting of the Fellows at 8 p.m. At first they were held at the Pall Mall Restaurant in Regent Street, in the building in which Mr. and Mrs. German Reed, together with Corney Grain, first gave their popular musical entertainment. They were afterwards held at the St. James's Restaurant in Piccadilly, familiarly known at that time as "Jimmy's"; the Grosvenor Gallery in Bond Street; and Prince's Hall, Piccadilly, where on one occasion King Edward, then Prince of Wales, presided, when Sir Napier Broome was the principal guest and afterwards gave a lecture on "Western Australia." When the announcement appeared in the

Press that His Royal Highness would preside we were overwhelmed with applications for tickets from Fellows as well as non-Fellows who, strange to say, suddenly discovered that they had some connection with, or intended going to, that part of the Empire. On ordinary occasions these gatherings for dinner were never very large, three of the most regular attendants being the Duke of Manchester, Sir Frederick Young, and Mr. C. Washington Eves, who was, as I have already stated, one of the Institute's most generous supporters. I remember one occasion when the attendance numbered only twenty-three and consisted of the Chairman, the Honorary Secretary, and Mr. Washington Eves, who had twenty guests, including myself. We could always rely upon him to bring at least a dozen friends, many of whom afterwards became Fellows of the Institute.

After a time a movement was started by the Fellows for the right to participate in these pleasant gatherings, with the result that they developed into Fellows' dinners, and still later it was suggested that ladies should be allowed to accompany their male folk. This privilege, however, was not obtained without a considerable amount of trouble and what would be considered at the present time as unnecessary discussion. The suggestion was turned down again and again. There was strong opposition to the proposal in some quarters in spite of the pleadings of my old and very dear friend, Sir Frederick Young, who was essentially a "ladies' man." Over and over again I have heard him say, in discussing the future of the Institute, "get the women and the men are sure to follow," and his words have undoubtedly been justified.

The question was one of prominence for a considerable period, until it may be said to have settled itself. A lady of very distinguished ability and charm of manner was invited to read a paper at one of the monthly meetings on "The Australian Outlook," and, as was customary in such circumstances, she was invited as a guest to the dinner preceding the meeting. It was then recognised by those who had opposed the presence of ladies that other ladies would have to be invited to meet her. Hence it was that Miss Flora Shaw, now Lady Lugard, unconsciously, and probably unknown to herself at the present time, was instrumental in bringing about a change which has proved of the greatest advantage to the Institute and at the same time one of the chief means of popularising the monthly dinners and meetings at which ladies have ever since been present.

I have good cause to recollect one occasion when the Sultan of Johore was a special guest. The hour for dinner had already arrived and I was on my way to the entrance hall to await his arrival when I met a gorgeously attired individual in an oriental costume of blue and yellow satin. I naturally came to the conclusion that this was the Sultan, and bowing respectfully, asked him to accompany me to the reception room. He appeared to hesitate, but as the hour for dinner had arrived and the Chairman was anxious to commence, I got him to go with me and introduced him, quite innocently, to the Duke of Manchester, as the Sultan. I then went off to acquaint the head waiter that we were ready for dinner when the Duke came after me hurriedly and somewhat excitedly, and in terms far from complimentary severely chastised me

for having introduced the Sultan's cook, who after I left him in such good hands had fled precipitately from the room. In the meantime the Sultan arrived attired in European costume with a black fez and a diamond aigrette.

It was an unwritten law that no speeches should be made at the dinners preceding the meetings, but there were occasions when exceptions were made, as, for instance, during 1874, when Sir James Fergusson, ex-Governor of New Zealand and the father of the present Governor-General of that Dominion, Sir Charles Ducane, ex-Governor of Tasmania, and Sir Arthur Gordon (afterwards Lord Stanmore) the first Governor of Fiji, were present. Sir Charles Ducane in replying to the toast of his health drew attention to the innovation by stating that he had no speech ready at hand to offer as on making enquiry as to the nature of the after-dinner proceedings he was told that after-dinner speeches were expressly forbidden by the rules of the Institute.

One toast only was, as a rule, proposed and drunk without preface, viz., "The Queen and United Empire" which was adopted in the year 1873 and has since been the official toast of the Institute, except that it is now "The King and United Empire." When presiding on one occasion Sir Robert Herbert, after proposing the toast and in announcing that with the permission of the ladies, the gentlemen might smoke (a provision quite unnecessary at the present time), said that having done their duty to their King and Empire the men might offer up incense. Several years later the periodical luncheons in honour of distinguished visitors, Governors and ex-Governors, were started following upon

a suggestion of the Chairman of the Empire Trade and Industry Committee, Mr. Ben H. Morgan, that great apostle of inter-Empire trade, and supported by Sir Godfrey Lagden, that self-sacrificing supporter of the Institute's work to whom I shall refer later. These gatherings proved an immediate success and are among the most attractive features and popular functions of the Institute at the present time. I think I am right in saying that no Governor of any Dominion or Colony now leaves these shores to take up the duties of his office or returns at the expiration of his term of service without being given a farewell or a home-coming luncheon by the Institute, at which the Chairman of Council invariably presides save under very exceptional circumstances.

During the years that Earl Grey occupied the office of President he regularly presided at these functions, which were referred to by a well-known daily paper as "Lord Grey's stop-watch luncheons." It was his custom to take the chair punctually at 1.15 p.m.; to place his watch on the table, to tell the head waiter to clear the waiters out of the room at 1.45 p.m.; briefly to introduce the guest who would speak for about twenty minutes (having been previously warned not to exceed that time) and to vacate the chair at 2.15 p.m. The whole proceedings occupied exactly one hour and busy city people were able to return to their offices without having infringed to any extent upon their usual time for lunch. The excellent plan adopted by the Canadian Club was followed in every detail but one. Its plan has always been "dry," whilst that of the Institute enables those present to gratify their desire by ordering any liquor which

appeals to their fancy, and I am pleased to say that with few exceptions the order is for Empire wines, which are becoming year by year more popular.

As the then Secretary of the Institute, I had not only enquired closely into the system adopted, but had had the advantage and the honour of having enjoyed the hospitality of the Club in several of the cities of Canada. I well remember an amusing incident which occurred on the occasion of my visit to Calgary when I was the guest of the Canadian Club. I arrived in the city from British Columbia in the early morning, and after taking a bath and having a change after the long and dusty railway journey, I went into the smoking room of the hotel and looked through the morning newspapers. Under "news of the day" the following caught my eye: "Mr. J. R. Boose [as usual without an acute accent on the e], Secretary of the Royal Colonial Institute, England, will be the guest of honour of the Calgary Canadian Club to-day. This will be a record event. It will be the first occasion on which the Club will enjoy Boose at its festive board."

This is only one instance of many in which my name has been taken in vain in various parts of the Empire.

I have always been of opinion that the usefulness of these luncheons lies in the fact that they are really missionary work, spreading the knowledge of Empire among city men, whose busy lives and residence in the country or suburbs often gives them little opportunity of attending more formal evening meetings. The social side is also not to be overlooked. Acquaintances may be formed and often friendly or business relations are established. Now that I am on the shelf, it is one of my chief pleasures to attend these luncheons whenever

I can and to meet many old friends and talk of bygone days and experiences. A large number of prominent statesmen from all parts of the Empire have addressed the Fellows of the Institute at these luncheons on the problems of their respective countries, and the gatherings have come to be regarded as a recognised platform for leading members from overseas to lay their views before the people of the Motherland.

CHAPTER V

FEW societies have had the co-operation and active support of so many distinguished men to preside over their destinies as the Royal Colonial Institute. The office of President has been occupied from time to time by Viscount Bury (afterwards Earl of Albemarle), and during my own connection with it by the Duke of Manchester ; H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward ; His Majesty the King when Prince of Wales ; Earl Grey, who has been so appropriately described by Sir Charles Lucas as “ a leader wise in counsel, bold in initiative, rare among men in making the most and the best of the present time, while designing a far wider future,” and H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, whose chief desire when graciously accepting the office was to become a working President. As an instance of this His Royal Highness wrote to the then Chairman of Council on the occasion of the opening of the fifty-first Session of the Institute, stating :

“ I am so excessively sorry that I am prevented from presiding at the opening meeting of the 51st Session of the Royal Colonial Institute. I should so much have liked to have brought before the public my very sincere conviction of the importance of the work of the Institute at the present moment and my hearty approval of the proposals to extend its usefulness. At no time has the strong feeling of sympathy between the Mother Country, the Dominions, the Colo-

nies and India been warmer than at the present moment, and there was never a greater opportunity of drawing yet closer those ties of affection that unite the different portions of our Empire. . . . I sincerely trust that the Royal Colonial Institute with its progressive policy and enlarged sphere of influence may appeal to all who have the best interests and welfare of the British Empire at heart. As your President I will at all times be ready to give you every support and in every way help to promote the usefulness and expansion of your work."

It was my privilege to serve as Secretary mainly during the term of office of Lord Grey and to be brought into close contact with him almost daily. I had the pleasure of conveying to him personally the desire of the Council that he would accept the office of President in succession to H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, who had proceeded to Canada as Governor-General and then graciously consented to become Vice-Patron. Before giving me a definite reply to the invitation he asked the question: "Is there any work to do?" Not knowing him then, as I did afterwards, I revolved in my own mind the question, does he mean that if there is he will refuse, or *vice versa*? I replied, however, that there was a great deal of important work then being undertaken, and named a few instances. Immediately the reply came, "Very well, I accept!"

He was in every way a great man and also a leader of men. It was not only an honour, but a pleasure to work with him. I remember on the occasion of an annual dinner, during the first visit to England of Mr. W. A. Watt, the then Premier of Victoria, who was,

and is, a great Imperialist and a forceful and eloquent speaker, I submitted the proposed toast list to Lord Grey, who after glancing at it, immediately said: "Where is Watt?" I explained that I had seen him and invited him to speak, but that he had a business engagement which he could not put off. "I must have him to respond to the toast of 'United Empire,'" said Lord Grey. I immediately went off to find him and at the hotel learned that he had gone to Oxford and was not expected back until midnight. As only two days remained before the dinner took place I was at the hotel again at midnight and met him on his arrival. He was naturally surprised at my visit at such an hour, and again assured me that it would not be possible for him to attend as he had two contractors dining with him to talk over a matter of business. In the politest way possible I suggested various ways out of the difficulty; when Mr. Watt asked what time we wanted him, I made a guess by stating 9.30, and after thinking for a moment he consented to leave his guests at the hotel to discuss matters whilst he was away. He arrived at the stated time, made a wonderful and impressive speech, and left immediately after to rejoin his friends.

This was a good instance of Lord Grey's ability to get things done, and in my opinion it was his infectious enthusiasm which prompted Mr. Watt to act as he did. In my overseas work, with which I shall deal later, Lord Grey took a keen interest and never allowed me to leave England without a message which I delivered at the various meetings I was called upon to address. When, owing to ill-health, I was compelled to resign the office of Secretary and took over the newly created one of

Travelling Commissioner, he wrote me a personal letter, in which he said :

At yesterday's Council meeting, over which I presided, the future work of the Institute and your position in it came up for full discussion. It was fully recognised how useful your visits to the overseas Dominions had been in increasing our membership, and also how much the future usefulness of the Institute depends upon our securing a still greater increase in the number of Fellows and Associates. It was consequently decided that, with the object of further increasing the number of Fellows, not only overseas but in the United Kingdom, you should be asked to undertake the important work of organising a movement for this purpose. The hope was expressed that the work which we shall require from our organiser will not involve too great a tax or strain upon your health. I enclose a copy of the resolution passed at the Council meeting. You will, I feel sure, realise on reading this resolution that there was only one desire on the part of the Council, and that was to recognise your forty years' service to the Institute in a way which would be acceptable to yourself and also helpful to the Institute.

This letter is one of my most precious belongings and I shall ever be grateful to those members of the Council, several of whom are still on the governing body, who gave their support to the wording of the resolution.

It was at this time that I was brought into official connection with Sir Harry Wilson, although we had been friends for many years. He succeeded me as Secretary in the year 1915, and the Institute was indeed fortunate in obtaining the services of so distinguished and able a man whose life has been devoted to the best and highest interests of the Empire. It was indeed a joy to serve with him as a colleague, and

nothing can detract from the warmth of the gratitude I feel for the many kindly acts he showed to me personally as well as to every member of the staff of the Institute who served with him. During my extended travels overseas we were in constant communication, and I always looked forward with pleasure to receiving his cheery letters giving me full details of the many and various developments of the Institute. At the time of my first long illness he came to see me from time to time and it was at my request that he so kindly consented to act as Secretary during my enforced absence, a request which the Council were subsequently pleased to confirm.

When I had the distinguished honour of being made a C.M.G., Sir Harry asked that I would accept from him the miniature of the order, the case of which bears the inscription "H.F.W. to J.R.B." This was a kindly act of which I shall always retain the happiest thoughts.

We both retired from active work about the same time, and I think I can speak for him as well as myself when I say that it was a sad day for us both when we severed our-work-a-day connection with an institution we had grown to love so much. It may truly be said of him that he is an able administrator, a good fellow, a true friend.

The Institute has for many years had a collection of the flags of the various Dominions, Colonies and Protectorates of the Empire which are strung across Northumberland Avenue in two or three lines on special anniversaries such as the King's Birthday, Empire Day, Lord Mayor's Day, etc., etc. These flags were, in the first instance, presented by the various Governments, but when a renewal became necessary

a second set, made of silk, was generously presented by Mr. S. Vaughan Morgan, who also presented, on a subsequent occasion, two large bronze tablets which are placed one on each side of the main entrance of the building, inscribed "Royal Colonial Institute" with the motto of the Institute, "United Empire," proclaiming its presence to the interested searcher, and the casual passer-by alike. Coming out of the Institute on the morning of one Lord Mayor's Day when the flags were fluttering in the breeze an old gentleman was intently studying what to him was an unusual sight. On seeing me he asked if I could tell him the meaning of this array of flags. I explained that they gave, as perhaps nothing else could do, an idea of the vastness of the Empire over which the British flag flies, and they represented the number of our possessions in various parts of the world. "Lor!" he said, "I never knew we had so many." This incident no doubt gave the old gentleman food for thought and was for him a visual indication that the vigour of the Empire is symbolised in its Dominions and Dependencies.

Speaking of flags, I am reminded of the occasion on which we first flew the Institute flag from the second-floor window of No. 15, Strand. The flag was a blue ensign on which was inscribed "Royal Colonial Institute. United Empire." When, with great ceremony, we fixed it up, that enthusiast—N. Darnell Davis—said that he had often heard that it was an easy matter to collect a crowd in London by gazing steadily at some object in the air, or rather at no object at all, and volunteered to stand on the opposite pavement and gaze at the flag so that passers-by should be made acquainted with the fact that there was such a

place as the Royal Colonial Institute. He stood there steadily for half an hour without attracting the attention of a single individual and returned to the Institute much disappointed and depressed, vowing that never again would he believe such a libel on the curiosity of the British people.

CHAPTER VI

AS long ago as 1873 the question of suitable premises for the Institute was a prominent one, the advantage of having a house of its own being kept constantly in view. The first practical step taken in the formation of a building fund was in 1875, when Darnell Davis obtained the consent of the Council to allow a book to be placed in the rooms of the Institute inviting subscriptions from the Fellows. He started the fund with a donation of £5, but although in his enthusiasm he used personally to draw attention to the scheme his donation remained in its solitude for several years. It was not until the early eighties that a serious effort was made to raise sufficient money to acquire a suitable home.

During the year 1881 a Building Committee was formed for the purpose of inspecting various sites which might be suitable for the requirements of the Institute. After many meetings and much inspecting it was recommended that a house in a back street leading off Regent Street should be acquired. Sir Frederick Young strongly opposed such a course and was supported by a large number of Fellows, with the result that the idea was abandoned. Two years later the lease of a site in Northumberland Avenue was acquired and after a total expenditure of £50,000 part of the present building was occupied in 1885, which was a palace compared with the former quarters. The

step was a bold one for a society, the annual income of which was little more than £3,000 a year, but audacity more than justified itself. I remember the fear of more than one member of the Finance Committee when the scheme was decided upon, in fact the Chairman and one of his colleagues went so far as to place their resignations in the hands of the Council upon the ground that bankruptcy was staring them in the face and nothing could save the Institute from utter ruin. The freehold was subsequently purchased, and in 1910 the Institute had grown sufficiently to occupy the whole building; the debt, which in the ordinary course was to have been repaid in forty years, was entirely cancelled in twenty years. It has always been a matter of regret to me that the two members above referred to did not live to see the complete success of a scheme which they refused to support because in their opinion it would have such fatal results for the Institute.

In spite of the increased accommodation, the main building soon became congested and further extension a necessity. The fact is that the accommodation even at the present time is not keeping pace with the growth in activities and membership and a still more ambitious scheme is now engaging the attention of the Council. The subject of further extension has been delightfully dealt with by Sir Charles Lucas. Presiding at a meeting when the Institute entered upon the second fifty years of its life, he said: "This is a time (1918) which calls for deeds, not for words. We are all bent on reconstruction. The Institute wants reconstruction in the literal sense. We have determined to expand on our present site. If we build,

and when we build, business will be carried on as usual by the old firm on the old premises, and we will never part with our goodwill. If I may borrow a word from a language not altogether loved at the present time, we have secured the *Hinterland* of our present buildings. But we mean to have a far wider extension and in due course we hope to send an appeal for a very large sum to members in all parts of the world. We have a three-fold ground of appeal. We wish to commemorate our jubilee; we wish to commemorate the memory of Lord Grey, with whom the beauty of the British Empire was a ruling passion and who, in view of its beauty, would have had a stately meeting place for the British Empire in London; and we would commemorate the priceless memories of the greatest of wars. But if we build and when we build we will still remember the words of the old Greek orator of the greatest sea power of ancient time: 'It is not walls nor yet ships that make States, but men.' "

Was ever an appeal put forth in more beautiful or expressive language? It has fortunately been my great privilege to experience the kindness of heart of Sir Charles Lucas both before and after he became identified with the Institute, and he has not only been a true and valued friend to me but a chief under whom it has been a delight and an honour to serve. Whilst I occupied the office of Secretary, Lord Grey, in discussing the question of better accommodation with me from a refuge in the middle of Northumberland Avenue, glanced at what is generally known as the "island site" which extends from the Turkish Baths to the point opposite the Playhouse and said, "We must have the whole of that with all the property in rear," and,

from the latest information I have, the present energetic and enthusiastic Council, as well as the equally energetic Secretary—Sir George Boughey—are imbued with the same view. In referring to the action now being taken for providing the Institute with a more suitable and imposing home, I am reminded of my many years friendship with Sir Godfrey Lagden and Sir Frederick Dutton. With others they formed a Guarantee Fund Committee, including Sir Charles McLeod, who when I organised a City of London recruiting campaign rendered, by his influence and knowledge of city people, invaluable help, and the late Mr. Arthur S. Bull, who as Hon. Treasurer watched so assiduously over the finances of the Institute. The Committee are now engaged in the task of raising sufficient money to place the Institute upon a sound and sure financial basis in its future building operations. I have known Sir Godfrey Lagden since the year 1883, both officially and privately, and it has been one of my greatest joys to have been associated with him in various schemes having for their purpose the progress and development of the Institute. During the early years of my secretaryship he occupied the office of Deputy Chairman, with Lieutenant-General Sir J. Bevan Edwards as Chairman, but on many occasions he was called upon to act as Chairman owing to the illness of Sir Bevan. I particularly recollect two occasions when he was called upon at the last moment to preside at the Annual Meeting of Fellows without any opportunity for preparation, though important subjects were being discussed, thus showing his ability to fill the breach in any difficulty or emergency. The many services he has rendered in the offices of Chairman of Council, Chairman of the

Finance Committee, and as a member of innumerable committees of all sorts will occupy a prominent place in the history of the Institute when it comes to be written. He may well be numbered amongst those illustrious men who serve their country in some high capacity which enables them to foster and strengthen the unity of the Empire, his services to which, as well as to the Institute, constitute a record of ceaseless activity. His capacity for work is unbounded, and to use the words of a distinguished statesman: "it is his virile, eager self which has infused his own unquenchable optimism" into the minds and acts of those privileged to work with him. Like Sir Godfrey Lagden, his co-worker, Sir Frederick Dutton, whom I have had the pleasure of knowing for forty-six years, has devoted much time and labour to the work of the Institute. I knew his father, Mr. Francis S. Dutton, who was Premier of South Australia and the first Agent-General in London for that State of the Commonwealth, and was a member of the Council of the Institute when I first became connected with it.

Sir Frederick is one of those men who give freely and willingly of their best endeavours for a good cause. I well remember the part he took in a series of informal meetings held in the old smoking room of the Institute which was generally known as the "cellar," during the "eighties," when his presence and the views he expressed gave a higher tone to the proceedings, and enabled the regular attendants, including Dr. A. M. Brown, who was known as the Institute's stoker, as he never entered the building during the winter months without making up all the fires; Mr. Matthew Macfie, Mr. Sebright Green, Mr. C. H. Lepper and, I think, my

old friend Edward Salmon, to formulate their ideas and suggestions upon a firmer and sounder basis. I deeply value and appreciate the assistance he extended to me in connection with my work as Travelling Commissioner by accompanying me and speaking at meetings in the provinces far removed from London, at considerable inconvenience to himself. He has recently made an Empire tour on behalf of the Institute and has accomplished great things. I well know what it means to go through such an experience and face the unbounded hospitality of our fellow-countrymen in all parts of the Dominions and Colonies, and Sir Frederick deserves all the congratulations he has received on having borne his self-imposed task so nobly.

I have referred to the office of Chairman of Council and my reminiscences would be incomplete without reference to the work accomplished in that capacity by Lieut.-General Sir J. Bevan Edwards. At the same time that he assumed his duties in 1909 I became Secretary of the Institute, and we worked together with the co-operation of Sir Godfrey Lagden, at a somewhat critical period for the next six years. He became a Fellow in the year 1890 on his return from Australia, whither he had proceeded from Hong Kong, where he was in command of the garrison, to report to His Majesty's Government on the defences of Australia. He became a member of the Council three years later and was always a regular attendant at the meetings. It was not, however, until he became Chairman of Council that I got to know him well and to appreciate his great powers of organisation and decentralisation. His appointment as Chairman of Council was one of the results of the reform movement of 1909 which led to

the renewed activity of the Institute and the thorough overhauling of its constitution, methods and aims. There was undoubtedly a feeling of dissatisfaction among the more energetic members of those days and, as a matter of fact, the membership as well as the income had been stationary for a number of years. How to cope with the position was the duty imposed upon three members of the Council and three of the Fellows, viz., Lieut.-General Sir J. Bevan Edwards, Sir George Parkin and Sir Nevile Lubbock, representing the Council, and Mr. A. R. Colquhoun, Professor W. Lawson Grant, and Mr. Ralph S. Bond representing the Fellows. This was a strong and representative committee, and the report issued by it was an able exposition of the position of the Institute and contained many important recommendations for popularising and extending its work. Sir Bevan Edwards was recommended for the office of Chairman of Council, with Sir Godfrey Lagden as Deputy Chairman.

It is an amusing coincidence that one of the recommendations stipulated that the Chairman should serve for one year and Sir Bevan Edwards, who was a party to the recommendation, was the first to break the rule as he continued in office for six years, the rule being suspended for that purpose, a compliment which speaks for itself. On his retirement Lord Grey very truly said that the Council parted from him with feelings of deep regret and of grateful appreciation.

Perhaps one of the most interesting episodes in a very distinguished career was his mission to Australia which was referred to by Sir John Cockburn, who was Premier of South Australia at the time, in the following

words: "I well remember the occasion when first I met our Chairman. It was when he came to Australia to report on the defence of that island continent. It was just when the question of the federation of Australia was simmering in the minds of the people, and he took advantage of the psychological moment. It is a matter of history that his was the hand that fired the train that led to the federation of Australia. He took advantage of the opportunity to point out that the defence of Australia could not be satisfactorily undertaken except by Federal forces and that for Federal forces a Federal Government was necessary. It was exactly the opportunity Sir Henry Parkes was waiting for. Immediately after he had heard of Sir Bevan's report he started on his great crusade which eventually led to the consummation and the formation of the Commonwealth. He played an active part at a very important epoch in the history of federated Australia."

During his six years of office he seldom missed a daily visit to the Institute, and it can readily be understood that we had much to talk about and discuss at that period in the Institute's history when vast changes were taking place and new ideas were being formulated. He was keenly interested in the formation of Branches both in the United Kingdom and overseas, and it was a red-letter day in my own career when he suggested that I should utilise my annual leave and the slack season by visiting various parts of the Dominions. He worked very hard at the question of the absorption of the National Service League by the Institute, and very nearly brought about a successful issue. It was a great disappointment to him when the question was finally dropped.

Sir Bevan was essentially a far-seeing man and it is therefore curious that on one occasion previous to the Great War, when taking part in the discussion of a paper by Mr. Spencer Wilkinson on Imperial Defence, he said, in referring to Britain's power on land, the power to place large and efficient armies in line with her continental allies—that we should be found to be very deficient. “In the question of the preservation of the balance of power England must rely upon her own efforts in conjunction with her allies. Wars are now a matter of days or weeks, instead of months and years and the fate of the Empire would be decided long before the forces of the Dominions could come to her assistance even if the passage of the seas was safe from the enemy's cruisers.”

In spite of his wide knowledge of the Empire, Sir Bevan, like the Kaiser himself, evidently doubted the ability of the Dominions—owing to distance—to render substantial aid to the Motherland in her hour of need.

During the period that we worked together the membership was increased in a manner never before recorded in the history of the Institute. For the previous twenty years up to 1909 it was a rare thing to find a total increase for one year of forty members and very often there was a distinct loss. From 1897 to 1909—a period of twelve years—the total increase was only 305, whereas from 1909 to 1915—a period of only six years—the total increase was 6,377 with, of course, a corresponding increase in the annual income. Such a fact as this more than justified the appointment of the special joint committee of 1909 and is a sure sign, if I may say so without being egotistical, of the productiveness of the overseas tours of past years.

A personal visit of any official representative of the Institute has done, and will do in my opinion, more to increase the membership than any action taken at headquarters can possibly do. The personal touch is what is required and it is an advantage, not to be measured by words, for the Secretary or some other representative of the Institute to travel overseas periodically and to meet the Fellows and prospective Fellows in their own homes. I am glad to know that Sir Frederick Dutton returned from his world tour, a personal triumph in itself, convinced that the more frequently personal touch with the Institute's representatives and Fellows overseas is repeated the better for the cause which the Institute exists to promote.

My own experience has conclusively proved that a vast field of Imperial sentiment exists in all parts of the Empire, which, as has been pointed out, can never be adequately exploited from London alone. This brings me to a subject which has been for me one of the happiest in my career ; I refer to the formation of Branches which was first mooted as long ago as the early seventies when a paragraph appeared in the Annual Report to the following effect :

The Council are taking steps towards the formation of Branches of the Institute in the several Colonies. They are anxious to receive the vigorous aid and co-operation of the Fellows generally in this effort. They are satisfied that, if the aims and objects of the Institute and the advantages it affords as a common point of reunion to all persons connected with India and the Colonies were more fully understood, it would not fail to receive active and extended support.

The establishment by the Institute of Colonies of its

own in the United Kingdom, as well as overseas, has been one of the most pleasant tasks committed to my charge. It enabled me to see various parts of our great Empire and to meet and to become personally acquainted with a large number of people under conditions which would have been impossible in the ordinary course. No better account of this side of the Institute's work has ever been written, or could ever be written, than that of Mr. Edward Salmon, who contributed an article to the issue of "United Empire" for April, 1919, entitled "Chips of the Old Block," and with his permission I reproduce it:

The vigour of a tree, the growth of a business, is proclaimed by its branches. The vigour of the Empire is symbolised in its Dominions and Dependencies. A strong and healthy parentage is known by its offspring: a complacent, but not unwarranted, compliment to ourselves of the Old Country in view of all that the daughter nations have accomplished! The better the parent stock the more desirable that its kind should be propagated. The British Empire is what it is because the freedom which, for the greater part of a century at least, has been the dominant note in the constitution of Great Britain, when transplanted in soils overseas, flourished exceedingly. All that is best and most virile in the Homeland has been reproduced and emphasised, making Greater Britain a name signifying something more than size. If the hour of Great Britain's decadence had unhappily struck, as the hour of decadence struck in Rome, she would still derive new life and find incentive to healthy action, her pulses would beat again with the vitality of conscious mission, from the knowledge that her children and her wards were ready to spring to her side, as they have done, in defence of flag, of liberty, and of right. Britain has off-shoots in every one of the seven seas. They are the guarantee that the British Empire will remain what Lord Rosebery once called it—the world's greatest secular agency for good.

Such, in brief, are the reflections induced by closer acquaintance with the recent work of the Organisation Committee—whose province is the branches—of the Royal Colonial Institute. What the Dominion is to the Mother Country the Branch should be to the Institute. The average Fellow probably hardly realises the progress which has been made in this direction in the last half-dozen years. The local rally to the branch idea in such varied centres of national life and activity as Brighton, Bristol, Birmingham, Bournemouth, Manchester, Liverpool, and Leicester is eminently encouraging if not astonishing. Thousands of leading men in Sussex, the County Palatine, Warwickshire, Gloucestershire, and elsewhere “joined up” as Fellows or Associates immediately the scheme for carrying the great aims and objects of the Institute into the provinces was properly explained to them. Experience has shown that a vast field of Imperial sentiment exists which can never be adequately exploited from London.

At home and in the Colonies the soil has proved equally fertile. Busy men, whose lifework does not bring them into intimate touch with movements in the Metropolis, accepted the Empire as a fact, without ever giving thought to the necessity for propaganda, the life-blood of national movement. The fifty years’ history of the Institute is the most striking illustration of such necessity. In mid-Victorian days, when the Colonial Society was founded, the majority of men of British blood did not wish to see the ties with the Colonies severed. But the disintegrationist school was active. Theirs was the propaganda. Disruption came to be regarded as inevitable. Self-government was given to the Colonies as a stepping-stone to ultimate separation. The Royal Colonial Institute threw itself across the pernicious stream, a veritable patriotic dam. When one remembers what the R.C.I. did to mould opinion “nearer to the heart’s desire,” as old Omar would put it, one cannot but feel that the effort to extend its sphere of influence and usefulness to every part of the Empire is fully justified of its past.

Happily the same conditions have not to be met and combated to-day. If they existed anywhere in July, 1914,

the events of the succeeding months killed them. But if separatist views have not to be reckoned with, consolidation has to be promoted, education in all that relates to the Empire has to be encouraged, and as they are the twin purpose of the Institute, there cannot be too many outposts assisting the great cause. Tragedy as it has been, the War, to thousands of Britons at home and from overseas who have had the opportunity of meeting for the first time, has been a revelation of all that the Empire means. Every branch of the Institute that is founded, whether in Vancouver or Birmingham, Sydney or Bristol, is a local pledge that the lesson and the moral shall not be forgotten.

I once heard Lord Jellicoe declare it a libel to say that a sailor has a wife in every port ; but, he added, it should be true that the sailor has a home in every port. The Royal Colonial Institute should have a branch in every city of the Empire. Wherever Britons meet there should be provided the facilities, though necessarily on a smaller scale, which are forthcoming at the Institute itself in Northumberland Avenue : lectures, addresses, reading and writing rooms, reunions personal and public, everything that might assist the Imperial focus. It is a delightful thought to me, as an old Fellow, that if I visit Brighton I shall only have to make my way to No. 6, Third Avenue, Hove, to enjoy in the noble house which Lady Boyle has presented to the Institute, the privileges of Fellowship away from London ; that if I go to Bristol there is the fine building given by Sir T. J. Lennard to welcome me ; that if I go to Birmingham I need not feel a stranger in the city with which the name of Joseph Chamberlain, first of Radical Imperialists, must ever be associated ; and so on.

The first thing a Fellow starting for Exeter or Newcastle or Dundee should be able to ask himself is, What is the address of the Institute Branch ? In due time, one may hope, that he will not ask in vain. Certainly, if the same generous support were proffered everywhere that has helped the founding of the Bristol and Sussex Branches, there need be no limit to the number. And if their extension is of impor-

tance in Great Britain, it is hardly less so in the Dominions themselves. In Australia as in Canada, the idea of overseas branches was received with the utmost cordiality, and but for the disabilities imposed by war there would probably be many, instead of one or two, in existence already. Hitherto visitors from Greater Britain, who have so often been heard to complain of a sense of loneliness in London, have had in the Institute one place at least where welcome and friends awaited them. A branch in Sydney* or Melbourne, Vancouver or Montreal, would equally assure the visitor from the Mother Country that something more than the uncertain amenities of the hotel was his by right of his Fellowship. Overseas branches must be encouraged. To some extent the inception of local branches must depend upon ways and means. That is inevitable. The greater the available resources at starting, the better the chances of immediate and final success. Branches are, after all, very much on a par with plantations as seen and understood by Bacon. You cannot expect them to be self-supporting from the moment they are started. "The principal thing that hath been the destruction of most plantations," says Bacon, "hath been the base and hasty drawing of profit in the first years. It is true, speedy profit is not to be neglected, as far as it may stand with the good of the plantation, but no farther." As the branches grow and prosper, they will become an added source of strength to the parent body, as were the plantations to the Mother Country, enabling the Institute the better to discharge its Empire-embracing functions.

At home and in the Dominions the branches, subject, of course, to the supreme governance of the Institute Council, would be self-administered. Provided they acted within the four corners of the Charter, there would be no interference, though there might be suggestion, from headquarters. In every sense of the word, they should be chips of the old block. As they would have representatives on the Council at home, the Institute would be a sort of federation—an

* Since this was written a branch in Sydney has been presented by Sir Hugh R. Denison, K.B.E:

"intelligent anticipation" of Imperial developments. In other words, there is no reason why the Institute should not be a microcosm of the Empire through whose length and breadth it spreads its beneficent energy.

With every word of this able article I entirely agree, and I am under a deep debt of gratitude to my old friend for his permission to use it, as it would be impossible for me to express more clearly or succinctly the results which must follow the formation of branches in various parts of the Empire. With the pen of an accomplished journalist he has set forth in language which I could never aspire to, the advantages of the great branch movement. Of all the friends of my own age none has been more valued than Edward Salmon, who is an ardent student of Empire affairs and for me has great personal charm. We have enjoyed one another's society for some forty years and during that somewhat extended period we have differed in few things except perhaps, it might be, whether a stroke when playing billiards was a fluke or not. It is difficult to explain the cause of our great and long relationship but it may possibly be accounted for by the scriptural fact as stated in the fifth verse of the first chapter of the Gospel according to St. Matthew, that: "Salmon begat Booz." If I were asked, I would sum up his qualities in the single word "personality"—that indefinable charm which all envy and so few possess.

My task as Travelling Commissioner was made easier by the valued assistance of Sir Frederick Dutton; of Lord Morris, who led Newfoundland so ably and so well through many years, who is by far the most outstanding living figure connected with that Colony, and who accompanied me to meetings at Birmingham,

Brighton, Sheffield, Bournemouth, etc. ; of Sir Charles Lucas ; the late Lord Milner, whose two speeches at Manchester evoked so much enthusiasm ; Sir John Cockburn ; Sir Godfrey Lagden, who did so much to further the success of the Bristol and Sussex branches ; Sir Harry Wilson ; Mr. Ben H. Morgan ; Mr. Edward Salmon ; and Sir Harry Brittain, who gave me the advantage of his help in Sheffield, the city of his birth, and whose work for the Empire has been exemplified whenever opportunity offered and especially in connection with the success of the Empire Press Union. My overseas travels are set forth in the second part of this book and it only remains for me now to relate a few recollections of my work in different parts of the United Kingdom.

CHAPTER VII

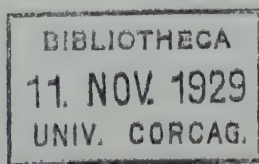
I THINK my first experience in connection with the home branches occurred in Bristol, where, through the generosity and enthusiasm of Sir Thomas Lennard, a convenient and well-equipped building has been established. A romance in my own life is attached to this branch. Very many years ago I used to be a frequent visitor at the home of Miss Edith Jay, who afterwards became the first Lady Lennard and our two families were on very friendly terms. For some unaccountable reason we drifted apart, and it was not until some thirty years later, when Sir Thomas Lennard became a Fellow of the Institute and received a notice of election signed by me as Secretary, that I got a letter signed "Edith Lennard" asking if I was the same Jim Boosé who visited her father's house many years ago. I replied in the affirmative and shortly afterwards received an invitation to spend a week-end at the beautiful residence at Himbury, near Bristol, of Sir Thomas and Lady Lennard.

After dinner one night Sir Thomas let me into the secret of his intention to present a freehold building to the Institute to form the Bristol Branch, and we discussed the question until a late hour. The next day he showed me the site of the building and also the plans which he had prepared. Shortly after I returned to London his most generous offer was officially made to the Council of the Institute and gratefully accepted.

We corresponded frequently, and eventually came the great and memorable occasion of the formal opening ceremony, which took place on the 18th of May, 1915.

It was a great occasion and was not only an eventful day in the history of the Royal Colonial Institute, but a red-letter day in the history of Bristol, which through the liberality of Sir Thomas and Lady Lennard, had set an example to the other great provincial centres of the United Kingdom; it did not intend to allow London to be the sole repository of Imperial enthusiasm but was determined to participate with the Royal Colonial Institute in London in creating influence for the well-being of the Empire at large. The opening ceremony was preceded by a dinner at which the London Institute was represented by Earl Grey, Sir Charles Lucas, Sir Harry Wilson and myself. It was a source of much regret that neither Sir Bevan Edwards nor Sir Godfrey Lagden was able to attend. The capacity of the lecture hall in the new building was well tested after dinner, when it may truly be said that the meeting extended into the street. After many interesting speeches Sir Thomas Lennard presented to Earl Grey, for the use of the members, the freehold site and the trust deed, the building erected on it, the furniture and fittings, and the bank book with a credit balance of £725. It is fitting that Bristol, with its past history, its geographical position as the gateway of the West, should have had the honour of establishing the first branch of the Royal Colonial Institute in the United Kingdom.

My next move was to Birmingham, where the Lord Mayor at the time was Mr. Neville Chamberlain, to whom I communicated the desire of the Council to



establish a branch in that shrine of Imperialism, the home of that great statesman whose name, beyond that of any British statesman of latter days, we associate with the greatness and the growth of the Empire.

Before I was able to make any definite arrangements Mr. Neville Chamberlain was appointed to one of the new Ministries created during the Great War and I immediately got into touch with his successor in the office of Lord Mayor—Sir David Brooks—who was very sympathetic and rendered me valuable help. We had several meetings as well as that indispensable adjunct, a dinner, which was well attended and things commenced to move in a satisfactory way. Similar visits were made to Leicester, Manchester, Liverpool, Bournemouth, Exeter, Sheffield, Brighton and Hove, Cambridge, where Mr. Amery, now Secretary of State for the Colonies, gave his great assistance, as well as Scotland, where all the chief cities were visited and the aims and objects of the Institute made known. I should not omit to mention the co-operation I received from Mr. Neville Edwards, the Assistant Travelling Commissioner, who did very good work in various centres, especially during my absence overseas.

The Sussex Branch, next to that of Bristol, is the most important in the United Kingdom, the formation of which I look back upon with considerable interest and pleasure. It was in 1918 that I organised a meeting in the Brighton Art Gallery at which Lord Leconfield, the Lord-Lieutenant of the County, presided, and the motion for the formation of a branch was moved by the Mayor of Brighton and seconded by the Mayor of Hove. In the course of a speech on that occasion I

casually mentioned that it was hoped that some patriotic man or woman would come forward and follow the example set by Sir Thomas Lennard at Bristol. On the following day I received an invitation to take tea with Lady Boyle, who stated that she attended the meeting and would be pleased to present a house to the Institute for the purposes of a Sussex Branch if I thought it suitable. We inspected the building, and on the following day the Institute was indeed fortunate in receiving from Lady Boyle (the widow of Sir Cavendish Boyle) the splendid gift of the freehold of No. 6 Third Avenue, Hove, as a memorial of her late husband's work in, and love for, the overseas Empire.

By this generous gift Lady Boyle has provided the people of Sussex with the opportunity of taking a leading part in promoting social intercourse between residents in the United Kingdom and visitors from overseas, and at the same time of working for the general good of the Empire. I have on several occasions enjoyed the hospitality of the branch, which is now doing much good work under the able guidance of Major-General Harry M. Mason as Chairman and Mr. Percy Martindale as Secretary, who are both in daily attendance arranging concerts, meetings, reunions of various kinds, details of immigration and last, but by no means least, bringing people together from various parts of the Empire who seek the hospitality of this hive of activity.

Bournemouth again has shown what can be done with a man of energy and resource at the helm, who has the power of giving effect to his determination. Such a man is Sir Daniel Morris, who loses no opportunity of increasing the importance of the work of

furthering the interests of the Institute, and who is ever sowing the seeds of Imperial patriotism in the counties of Hants and Dorset. He, with the co-operation of others who have been identified with various parts of the Empire, has provided a useful branch on a smaller scale than those already mentioned, but none the less active. It has always been a surprise to me that no one has come forward in Liverpool or Manchester or Sheffield and shall I say Birmingham, with an offer to supply a home in either of those great trading centres, the business of which is so closely bound up with the overseas Empire. Surely in each of those cities there is someone with big enough ideas to build and dedicate a building to be a symbol of the Empire, and I would suggest to be a memorial for all time of the sons of the Empire who fell in the Great War.

In Leicester, where Mr. O. B. Stanion made such strenuous efforts to establish a powerful centre, the Institute had for a time a large room in the premises of the Leicestershire Club. I well remember the occasion of my first visit to Leicester, when I addressed a meeting in the afternoon and was the guest at a dinner which was attended by several leaders of commerce and others. After our meal I was invited to join in a game of Bridge, and during the play picked up a hand which, I think, forms a record in the history of the game, viz., twelve spades (all except the three) and the ace of clubs. Were I superstitious, I should indeed have taken it as an omen that I was about to create a record as regards an increase of membership in that midland centre. In Scotland, although I was not successful in establishing a properly constituted

branch, I visited Edinburgh, Glasgow, Perth, Dundee, Aberdeen and Inverness. As a result, a knowledge of the work of the Institute was disseminated and the Scotch membership was increased by about 75 per cent. At Inverness, where there is no active industry and which is essentially a tourist resort, the Provost was away, but I was fortunate in obtaining the assistance of Dr. William Mackay who undertook to call a meeting in his office so that I might meet some of the leading people. There were twelve present and Dr. Mackay presided. After I had briefly explained the object of my visit the Chairman proposed that those present constitute themselves a local committee and invited them all to fill up nomination forms, which they did, and a batch of twelve prospective Fellows was handed to me. I wish there were more chairmen like Dr. Mackay, who completed all the business in about half an hour, which was a record in my experience of public meetings in the United Kingdom.

One of my most enthusiastic supporters during my Scottish tour was Mr. Montagu Baird, a leading merchant of Glasgow and the Chairman of the Chamber of Commerce, who had arranged to meet me in London and formulate a scheme not only for the formation of a local committee, but the establishment of a branch in Glasgow representing the West of Scotland. To my great regret I received the news of his death the day preceding that on which our meeting was to take place.

Special help was also accorded me by Professor Robert Wallace of Edinburgh University, who gave me the advantage of his services and enabled me to come into touch with many influential citizens. I cannot forget also that it was Professor Wallace who intro-

duced me to Dr. Cowan Guthrie, the well-known specialist of Harley Street, who did so much to restore me to health and enable me to continue my work on behalf of the Institute.

The formation of branches in non-British countries has been an interesting part of the Institute's work in recent years. The success which has attended the formation of the Argentine Branch is phenomenal, and my old friend, Mr. William Warden, may well be proud of the part that he has played in organising it and bringing it to its present successful condition. There is probably no other institution in the world which can claim to have so world-wide a membership as the Royal Colonial Institute, and the Institute deeply values the inclusion of these extra Empire Fellows, the number of whom now runs into some hundreds in the Argentine alone. It has not been my privilege to visit that particular branch, but Mr. Archibald Colquhoun, the first editor of "United Empire," undertook a tour on behalf of the Institute, and was warmly welcomed and did a considerable amount of good work. In Guatemala also, that small Central American State, there is a live and prosperous centre. Earl Grey never tired of speaking of the great work accomplished by those who took part in its inauguration, and especially of the part played by Colonel G. W. R. Jenkins, whose friendship, now extending over several years, I deeply value.

I think it was during the year 1911 that Colonel Jenkins called upon me and said he would much like to become a Fellow of the Institute but presumed that as he lived in a foreign country he was not eligible. I quickly disabused his mind on this subject and told

him that the Institute would not only welcome him as a Fellow, but would be glad if he would also consent to become its Honorary Corresponding Secretary in Guatemala. This he agreed to do, and on his return to his temporary home set to in earnest to justify his appointment.

In a very short time there was quite a respectable membership in that little-known place, and I had no more regular correspondent than the gallant Colonel. When the membership had reached seventy this is the sort of letter I received :

I have called a meeting of all our Fellows for the election of a Committee and Chairman. Everyone is responding with enthusiasm. Arrangements for a dinner are going rapidly forward. We are planning for sixty covers, including guests, such as the Foreign Minister and First Secretary of the Government here, the British, American and French Ministers, and other members of the British colony who have not joined, and people of importance or distinguished visitors here at the time. We are planning sumptuous decorations, including flags, hoists of signals, such as God save the King, England expects, etc., various forms of the national flag through past centuries. A souvenir handbook with account of the Institute ; special programme of English music ; string band inside, military band outside ; English songs (solos), English choruses by a trained choir, and roast beef and all other English dishes. I am organising a group of Fellows to meet regularly for the study of the Empire, for history, geography and all Imperial questions. I believe much can be done here to keep the flag flying, although we are small in number. The Institute wants that sort of spirit to spread throughout the whole Empire, and it wants to develop the means of enabling men of British citizenship to join some branch of the Institute in every city of the world.

Before the Great War there were eighty-two British

male subjects of the age of manhood in Guatemala. Thanks to the energy and enthusiasm of Colonel Jenkins eighty out of those eighty-two were Fellows of the Institute, and when the war broke out no fewer than fifty-six left their homes and crossed the Atlantic through the organisation of the Guatemala Branch at an average cost to themselves of over fifty pounds in order that they might, if necessary, shed their blood for the cause of civilisation.

Was there ever a more beautiful story? Over and over again have I heard Lord Grey relate it, always with pleasure and ever with pride at being the President of a Society possessing a body of men imbued with that patriotism which with them is an outstanding sentiment. One of my most treasured possessions is the Year Book of the Guatemala Branch of the R.C.I., which was edited by Colonel Jenkins and issued in the year 1913. It has been with me in all my travels, and I have gained much useful information from its pages. On one occasion whilst staying with Sir Samuel and Lady Knaggs at Government House, Trinidad, Lady Knaggs asked me if I could give her a verse bringing in the King and St. George. I thought for a moment, and then said I thought I could. I went to my room with the resolve "to look it up in Jenkins," and there sure enough I found the following lines:

Let Britain's pow'r ne'er know an end,
While Freedom's cause she doth defend,
St. George's lance nor break nor bend :
Long live our King.

Lady Knaggs had this verse printed on an illuminated postcard, copies of which I still have, and sold in the

streets of Port-of-Spain on St. George's Day, and so raised a considerable number of dollars in aid of the Red Cross Funds during the war.

The inclusion of these foreign overseas centres prompted the Council in the year 1914 to introduce the additional toast at the annual dinner of "the British Dominions and British Communities overseas," thus showing that it is not only with British subjects within the Empire, but wherever they may be found that the Royal Colonial Institute is concerned.

CHAPTER VIII

ONE among many interesting episodes in regard to my connection with the Institute was the formation of the Royal Colonial Institute Masonic Lodge.

When lunching with my old friend Major George S. Beeching on one occasion I expressed the opinion, although not then a Mason, that it would be a means of bringing overseas people together when visiting the United Kingdom if we had a Lodge in connection with the Institute. As was customary with him, he lost no time in putting the matter in motion, and in order that I might assist in the good work I at once became a Mason and was initiated in the Runnymede Lodge, and eventually signed the petition as a Founder of the Royal Colonial Institute Lodge. The consecration of the new Lodge took place on the 10th January, 1912, and was described as a gathering unparalleled in the history of Freemasonry. The membership was confined to Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute, and the fifty-nine Founders—on whose petition it was established—were men who had served the Empire in all parts of the world or were interested in Imperial affairs. They included Earl Roberts, Lord Charles Beresford, Earl Brassey, Lord Lilford, Sir John Cockburn, General Sir J. Bevan Edwards, Sir Frederick M. Hodgson, Sir William H. Lever (afterwards Lord Leverhulme), Major-General Sir Newton J. Moore,

Sir Walter Vaughan-Morgan, Sir Frederick Pollock, Sir T. Crossley Rayner, Sir Gerard Smith, Colonel George M. Weekley, and Sir John Taverner. Moreover, the first Master was His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, then the Governor-General of Canada, who has ever since remained Master (the regular work being done by a Deputy Master), a circumstance which attests the importance of the new departure. The Consecration took place in the Grand Temple of Freemason's Hall, the Pro-Grand Master of English Freemasonry, Lord Ampthill, being assisted by Sir Edward Letchworth, Grand Secretary, Mr. John Locke (Barbados) as Senior Warden, Sir John Stanley (Bengal) as Junior Warden, the Bishop of Southampton (Past Grand Chaplain of Bombay) as Chaplain, the Rev. Canon Barnard (Grand Chaplain of England) as Assistant Chaplain, Mr. Percy F. W. Simpson as Director of Ceremonies, Mr. W. Resbury Few as Assistant Director of Ceremonies, and Mr. W. F. Lamonby (Victoria) as Inner Guard.

Lord Ampthill, in an introductory address, pointed out that the occasion was one of moment both to the Empire and to Freemasonry, for they all believed that under the providence of the Almighty the British Empire was the greatest instrument yet known for the benefit and uplifting of mankind. At the banquet which followed there was an extraordinary gathering of Grand Officers and of Grand Masters, Pro-Grand Masters and other Grand Officers from nearly every Grand Lodge or district in the Empire. In responding to the toast of his health, Lord Ampthill, referring to some remarks Sir John Cockburn (the first Deputy Master) had made as to his association with Mr. Joseph

Chamberlain, said that that period in his life had left a profound impression on his mind, because it had imbued him with a high idea of the strength of the sentiment which binds together every part of the Empire. It was because he knew the extent of this strength that he felt how great were the possibilities of usefulness of this Lodge. A cable message was received from the Duke of Connaught: "Cordial greetings from your Master. Arthur."

In July of the same year I started on my first overseas tour to Canada, and at a meeting of the Lodge Committee, in which I held the office of Assistant Secretary, I was honoured by Sir John Cockburn requesting me to take with me the Founders' Jewel of the Lodge and present it on behalf of the Lodge to His Royal Highness. I need hardly say that this was one of the greatest honours conferred upon me in my career, to which I refer later in the section devoted to my Canadian travels.

To George Beeching every member of the Royal Colonial Institute Lodge owes a deep debt of gratitude for his unceasing activity in promoting its interests. No man probably had a wider circle of friends in the masonic world. His name was known throughout the British Empire and the cordiality of his welcome to brethren from overseas was one of the outstanding characteristics of his charming personality. It was with much grief that I received the news of his death during my tour in Australia in 1914 as I felt I had not only lost a lifelong friend, but one who had worked with me in various capacities in connection with the closer unity of the Empire.

So successful has the Lodge been that it became

necessary to apply to Grand Lodge for permission to establish a second, which is known as the "United Empire" Lodge, and both are doing good work in promoting the great cause of closer Imperial unity by bringing Brethren together from all parts of the Empire when visiting the Motherland. It has been my pleasure to attend Lodge meetings in all parts of the world and receive the hospitality of our overseas Brethren in many parts of the Empire. To one and all I am deeply grateful for the opportunities afforded me of observing how faithfully and well they carry out their duties to the cause so dear to every true masonic brother.

CHAPTER IX

WHAT'S in a name ? This question has been asked over and over again in connection with the title of the Royal Colonial Institute—which was born under another name, the familiar title of the present day having been the subject of recurrent criticism. Although the founders included India in the programme of the Institute's work they selected as its title, Royal Colonial Society, one which might imply that that important part of the Empire did not claim its attention. When the name was changed in the first instance, owing to the initial letters being identical with those of the Royal College of Surgeons, it was proposed that the name should be the Royal Colonial and Indian Society, but this suggestion was turned down in favour of that which has ever since been retained.

It fell to my lot as Secretary to attempt to ascertain the views of the Fellows in all parts of the Empire and in 1912 the feeling of each Fellow was tested by a voting paper being sent out, asking : (1) whether he favoured any change, and (2) whether he would indicate what change he desired. The result was decidedly disappointing as only a small percentage of the Fellows considered it of sufficient importance to trouble about. Still there were those who were continually drawing attention to the fact that the word Colonial as applied to the Institute did not adequately express its aims and functions, and did not embrace the various British

communities in foreign countries. Several titles were suggested as being more likely to meet the new conditions and to express more comprehensively the objects of the Institute.

One of the chief movers in this direction was Mr. Richard Jebb, a true friend of the Institute, who in many ways has done much to further its interests and has contributed several important articles to its magazine. Mr. Jebb took the bull by the horns, as it were, and submitted a definite suggestion for the consideration of the Fellows by proposing as a new title Royal Britannic Institute, which he said was short and handy and expressed the scope of the Institute, both in regard to membership and aims. The word Britannic, he stated, "is taken from the title of the King. It is a good old English word. It was used by no less a person than John Milton, who wrote of this 'Britannic Empire.' " The argument for the change was that the old name was out of date, and against the change the argument, in a nutshell, was "Let well alone." Many and varied opinions were expressed, and in the end it was decided that no change be made without the consent of the majority of the Fellows resident and non-resident, and that any proposal with a view to such a change be submitted to the Fellows by means of a postal referendum. Thus ended a question which had occupied attention for many years, and the Institute has continued to prosper under the title of the Royal Colonial Institute.

In the meanwhile it is interesting to reproduce some of the opinions which have been expressed from time to time. That great and valued friend of the Institute, the late Hon. J. G. Jenkins, who was at one time

Premier of South Australia, was very emphatic in his views and owned at once that he was proud to be called a Colonial. He pointed out that women changed their names, of course with very good reason, but men very often changed theirs out of snobbishness after the acquisition of wealth. Companies and societies also changed their names when they were on a waning scale and wanted to get new capital out of an unsuspecting public, but the Institute had arrived at no such condition. Mr. J. Murray Clark, that eminent Canadian lawyer and man of letters, said that using the word Colonial in its proper sense he saw no valid reason for making a change. Captain R. G. Webster, at one time M.P. for St. Pancras, thought that the word Britannic had a rather Brummagem ring. Mr. A. Hudson, formerly Attorney-General of the Gold Coast, stated that one of the oldest clubs in London was known as the Cocoa Tree Club, and asked how the members of that club would like it if the Committee suddenly proposed to change the name to Malt House Club on the ground that the majority of the members nowadays drank whisky and soda. The name, in his opinion, had a pleasant and silvery sound to the ear, whereas the name suggested had rather the sound of the tapping of a pewter jug. Sir George Parkin felt intensely the advantage of holding on to an old name. He was for many years connected with Upper Canada College. Upper Canada did not now exist, but you can never get one old boy to give up the name.

One of the best objections to any change was told me by Mr. C. A. Vince in Birmingham, who said: "I know Colonials (begging their pardon) dislike the word colony, colonial, colonist, but cannot understand

why. The terms are ancient and etymologically honourable, as well as established, and no acceptable substitute is forthcoming. I can understand an overseas Briton kicking against the older word 'plantation,' and protesting that he was not a vegetable, but if a colony is not a colony, what the devil is it? The idea that a colony ceases to be a colony when it becomes self-governing is quite unhistorical." On the other hand, and from the opposite point of view, I remember Mr. C. H. Cahan, K.C., of Canada, saying at a meeting I attended in Nova Scotia, that he hated the term Colonial—it smacked of subservience. There are many other cases for and against, and the subject is still a question for debate.

During the coronation year, when societies and individuals were doing everything possible to give a hearty welcome to our overseas visitors, the idea occurred to me that it would prove a great attraction if the Courts of the various City Companies would consent to entertain visitors at afternoon parties so that their historic halls and their collections of plate could be seen. I called upon the Clerks of several of the Companies and learned that it was not usual to throw open their halls, except for the use of the members of the Companies and for the entertainment of distinguished guests at dinner who are necessarily very limited in number. After many refusals and the exercise of a certain amount of perseverance, I obtained the consent of one of the Companies to provide an afternoon entertainment, which was the forerunner of some of the most interesting gatherings in the city of London to which all the Chief Companies subsequently contributed, and which proved to be amongst the most

attractive events of the Coronation year. Those who were fortunate enough to receive invitations much appreciated the privilege and took the keenest interest in the ancient charters, the gold and silver cups and salvers, the pictures on the walls, the stained glass windows and the handsome rooms of the halls. During my world-wide travels I have often been told that those gatherings were looked upon as the most memorable in a long programme of entertainments. It is pleasing to know that they have been continued and that the Masters and Wardens of the various Companies have ever since been ready to dispense hospitality whenever requested to do so.

I have always taken a keen interest in the subject of migration and settlement overseas, and one of my first efforts on assuming the Secretaryship was to bring into closer touch all the societies engaged in the question of emigration. They were many and varied, and all doing good work. At the same time there was need of co-operation in order to avoid overlapping and consequent waste of energy. There were forty-one distinct societies and it was no easy task to bring them into line. One and all, however, entered into the spirit of the movement with the result that a conference was organised which extended over two days, out of which a permanent body was established, under the distinctive title of Empire Migration Committee, for the purpose of considering and giving advice on general questions regarding the whole problem of emigration. During my day the Duke of Marlborough proved a most energetic Chairman and seldom missed a meeting, whilst there were always important subjects to be discussed, which led to the production of various

important reports. Since the war the Institute formed another Committee for Empire Land Settlement which exercised a distinct influence, by more than one deputation, on the policy of the Government, and arranged the very successful tour of the late Sir Rider Haggard round the Empire to ascertain the opinions and to enlist the support of the Dominion Governments in regard to that subject.

When I ceased to be connected with the Migration Committee I received the following letter from the Duke of Marlborough, together with a copy of a book entitled "John and Sarah. Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, 1660-1744, based on unpublished letters and documents at Blenheim Palace. By Stuart J. Reid, D.C.L. With an Introduction by the Duke of Marlborough, K.G." Both the letter and the book I value highly. The letter was :

DEAR MR. BOOSÉ,

I have much pleasure in asking you to accept a copy of this book as an expression of my appreciation of the splendid work which you have done for the Imperial cause. Its subject matter does not touch upon the field of your own labours, but the two people whose story it tells have a very good claim to be included among the list of our Empire builders, for had their work been left undone or done less finally, the conditions favouring Imperial development would never have come into existence.

Believe me,

Yours sincerely,

MARLBOROUGH.

CHAPTER X

NOW that the Institute possesses its own monthly magazine, which is not only a highly prized link between the Fellows in all parts of the world, but a medium of recognised importance in Empire propaganda, it may be interesting to place on record that the proceedings in the early days were first given publicity in a bound annual volume which was forwarded to every Fellow. This was continued until the year 1909 during which period forty volumes were issued. In order that the papers read at the sessional meetings might obtain more immediate circulation, an arrangement was made in the year 1880 with the owners of a weekly newspaper known as the "Colonies and India" to print the paper in one issue and the discussion in the following issue. The Institute entered into a contract with the proprietors of the paper to supply sufficient copies to send to each Fellow at a cost of three farthings a copy and this arrangement was continued until the year 1890. During that year I submitted a scheme to the Council for issuing a publication of its own during eight months of the year, viz., from December to July inclusive, to be known as the Journal of the Royal Colonial Institute, the idea being to print the papers and discussions, together with notices of new books and information regarding the work of the Institute, in advance of, and in addition to, the annual volume. The inclusion of book notices was in itself a source of revenue as it saved the cost

of a large number of new books which were sent in for review. It was some time, however, before the necessary sanction was obtained, and it was mainly on my undertaking to canvas for advertisements to cover the cost of publication that the suggestion was entertained. I called upon people I knew and was successful in obtaining sufficient advertisements—many of which have been continued up to the present time—to enable the new publication to be issued free of cost. I will not relate my many and varied experiences as an advertisement canvasser but content myself by saying that never do I want a similar experience, and that I have the greatest sympathy for those who practise the art of advertisement canvassing as a profession. In addition to taking in hand the advertising proposition I also undertook to write the notices of new books each month, and have written as many as thirty or forty notices in one issue of the journal.

On one occasion I was somewhat severe upon a book dealing with the Empire as a whole, the publishers of which had commissioned an author to write a book and to pay him a stated fee. There was no clause in the agreement, as far as I know, that it was to be an absolutely correct book, but I have never come across one so full of errors or ridiculous statements. The following are a few instances: We were told that the vast *foreign* possessions of Imperial Britain are controlled and directed by, amongst other departments, the Emigrants Information Office; that the area of Rotumah Islands is 31,000 square miles with a population of 200,000, and the seat of Government is Sandakan; that the seat of Government of British Zambesia, including Matabeleland and Mashonaland,

is Pretoria, with regard to which I suggested that the author must have been anticipating the successful result of the Jameson raid. In view of many adverse reviews, if I remember rightly, the publishers refused to pay the fee agreed upon and an action ensued. I was subpoenaed as a witness for the publishers in the High Court of Justice and the case was tried by Chief Justice Russell, who asked me several questions regarding Colonial history and administration, probably to test my own ability to criticise such a work. The result of the action was that the author obtained his fee with insignificant damages.

The Journal, of which nineteen volumes were issued, as well as the Annual Volume, ceased to exist in the year 1909 as a result of the action of the Reform Committee, which recommended that so influential a body as the Institute should possess its own *monthly* organ reflecting the various sides of its work. The motto of the Institute "United Empire," was selected for the new Journal, the first issue of which appeared on 1st January, 1910. An editor was forthcoming in the person of Archibald Colquhoun, who was a trained litterateur and possessed a practical knowledge of the Empire. Since his death in 1915 it has been edited successively by Mrs. Colquhoun (now Mrs. Tawse Jollie), Sir Harry Wilson, Mr. H. T. Montague Bell, and Edward Salmon, who has been responsible for the literary conduct and the general make-up since July, 1921. The Journal is now one of the most widely distributed publications in the world. There is nothing quite like it in the vast field of interest which it covers. It is, in fact—to borrow the late Earl Grey's expression—a kind of telephonic exchange.

CHAPTER XI

ONE of the happiest events in the course of my career was my lifelong association with Sir Frederick Young, whom I first met in the year 1873 and with whom I was closely identified until his death on the 9th November, 1913, a period of forty years, during which I may be said to have been with him every day. Although not an actual founder of the Institute, as has been stated on several occasions, his activities in connection with it commenced in 1869, the year following its foundation. He succeeded Dr. Eddy as Honorary Secretary in 1874, and whilst he occupied that office the Institute steadily progressed. His heart was in his work and although he was obliged to give up a great deal of time and pay much attention to details connected with it, he did so from a profound conviction that he was aiding in advancing the interests of the whole of the British Empire. In selecting him as Dr. Eddy's successor, the Council chose unerringly. In his official capacity he was loyally and ably assisted by Mr. F. P. de Labilliere, who was an Australian by birth and an ardent advocate of the unity of the Empire and one of the founders of the Imperial Federation League.

Up to the end of a great life Sir Frederick gave of his best to the Imperial cause which stirred him as one of its earliest votaries. His venerable figure was a familiar one at meetings of the Institute, at which he

was a regular attendant and a constant speaker. In later years he was termed by Edward Salmon "the octogenarian youth," and by many friends "Old Young." His faculties were unimpaired and his memory marvellous. During the year 1912 one of the Fellows of the Institute, who was making some researches into the early history of New Zealand, wrote to him for certain details and received in reply a long letter written in a hand that showed none of the tremors of advanced age and giving a concise account of some of the operations of the New Zealand Company more than seventy years before. Few indeed of his contemporaries could carry their memories back so far. Sir Frederick Young lived under six British Sovereigns and had the unique distinction of being present at the coronation of William IV, Queen Victoria, Edward VII and George V.

On the occasion of the Coronation in 1910 I received a telephone call from Buckingham Palace asking if I could supply the name and address of Sir Frederick Young's doctor, as His Majesty the King particularly desired that he should be present at the coronation in Westminster Abbey, and wished to know, owing to his great age, whether it would be possible for him to obey the Royal Command. I undertook to see the doctor and ascertain his view, although in my own mind I knew what the decision would be. Needless to say that the reply to be sent to the Palace was that it would be perfectly safe for him to attend. Sir Frederick was present as the honoured guest of his Sovereign and the oldest of His Majesty's most loyal subjects taking part in the historic ceremony. On the 22nd June of the same year a deputation representing

the Council, Fellows and Associates of the Royal Colonial Institute, consisting of Lieut.-General Sir J. Bevan Edwards, Sir Frederick Young, Mr. (now Sir) Frederick Dutton, Admiral Sir N. Bowden Smith, Sir Daniel Morris and myself (as Secretary) waited upon His Majesty the King and presented an address to tender in the name of a large number of His Majesty's loyal subjects in all parts of the Empire respectful congratulations on His Majesty's accession; and on a subsequent occasion a similar deputation, consisting of Lieut.-General Sir J. Bevan Edwards, Admiral Sir N. Bowden Smith, Sir Frederick Dutton and myself, attended His Majesty's Levee as representing the Royal Colonial Institute.

Sir Frederick Young's interests were many and he will be remembered mainly for his Imperial activities, but a past generation knew him almost as much for his efforts to secure open spaces for the people of London. The existence of Victoria Park and the preservation of Epping Forest are largely due to his activities, acts which, as was pointed out in an obituary notice in "United Empire," showed him as good a citizen of the Metropolis of the Empire as his colonising work in the antipodes showed him a good working Imperialist. Sir Frederick's Imperial activities divide naturally into two main spheres—his colonising work as a young man, his federal work forty years later. About the year 1837 he became associated with Edward Gibbon Wakefield, a fact which did much to shape his career, and he remained a disciple of that brilliant reformer for the rest of his life. He took a keen interest in directing the stream of emigration to New Zealand in the early days and in co-operation with

Sir Francis Dillon Bell published a pamphlet on the subject in 1841 entitled "Colonization." Whilst occupying the office of Honorary Secretary, Sir Frederick Young, when over seventy years of age, undertook an extended tour in South Africa and met with a great reception from the Fellows of the Institute wherever he went. On his arrival in Port Elizabeth he was accorded a public reception and presented with the nomination forms for forty Life Fellows together with a cheque for £400 in payment of their subscriptions. Illuminated addresses were presented in various cities, and his tour was in every way successful and pleasing to him.

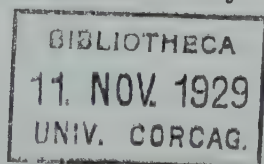
On his return to England he published an account of his travels in a volume entitled "A Winter Tour in South Africa." He also visited Canada at the invitation of his old friend Colonel George T. Denison, one of the most British of all British subjects, who on one occasion said that he considered himself as much a subject of the Queen as if he had been born in Windsor Castle.

Colonel George Denison, Sir George Parkin and Professor George M. Grant were known as the three great Georges of Canada. I would like to see the number extended to four so as to include that true statesman and wonderful speaker, Sir George Foster, whom I once referred to as the rediscoverer of the West Indies, following his action in bringing to pass reciprocal arrangements between Canada and the West Indies, which did so much to establish trade relations between those two parts of the Empire.

Sir Frederick Young was one of the founders of the Imperial Federation League in 1883, along with the

Right Hon. W. E. Forster, Sir John Colomb and Mr. F. P. de Labilliere, the first meeting of which I attended, and in after years I contributed to its publications. The League had some influence upon English public opinion, although it did not succeed in its ideal of federating the Empire. At the same time, it cannot be denied that it rendered a most important service by eliciting from the heads of the two great parties in the State a recognition of the supreme importance of a closer union between all parts of the Empire. Much as I admire the work accomplished by the League, I never lose sight of the fact that the Royal Colonial Institute was the first public body to advocate the federation of the Empire in the same way as the first suggestion of an Empire Day was made by the Institute.

Sir Frederick in his younger days was a keen rider to hounds, and in his later years rode a white horse in the Row every morning until, on one occasion, it reared dangerously and he slid off its back. I think I am correct in saying that he never rode again. He was pleased to call me the keeper of his conscience and never omitted, whenever possible, to have a daily chat with me on questions of official as well as private importance. He was a lovable man, and his death was for me an irreparable loss. He attended the Annual Meeting on the 15th April of the year of his death, and took part in the discussion. The last days of his life were unfortunately marred by private troubles and considerable suffering, but the end came peacefully in his sleep. He knew that death could not be far away. In an interview some two years before, he had confessed that he was ready to go whenever



God should choose to call him to Himself and in that spirit one may believe that he obeyed.

On the 16th July, 1913, on the eve of my departure for South Africa, I received a letter from him in which he said :

The time was, frequently, at Waterloo Station, when some of my friends were proceeding to South Africa, I was there to give them a parting "good-bye." It is a disappointment to me that I am now no longer able to do so, or you would certainly have found me next Saturday morning to do the same for you. I must content myself with sending you this letter, instead, of warmest wishes that your present mission on behalf of the Royal Colonial Institute will be in all respects entirely successful, and that you may return home strong and well, and with all the credit which it may be certain you will reap from its good fortune to the Institute and its benefit to yourself. During your tour you will visit many places already attractive to me as having proceeded to them before you. If by chance you happen to meet any who remember me, I am sure you will express to them my deep appreciation of the kindness and attention I received everywhere during my own visit to South Africa twenty-four years ago, when I was then seventy-two years of age. I cannot, of course, hope at my great age to be alive when you return home in a few months' time ; but if it should still be the will of God that it should be so, you know how sincerely I should greet you and welcome you to your native land again.

When I arrived home Sir Frederick was seriously ill, but I was fortunate in seeing him once again before his death and telling him of the many enquiries I received from his friends throughout South Africa, which appeared to give him much pleasure.



SIR FREDERICK YOUNG, K.C.M.G.
(Aged 94)

CHAPTER XII

IN the midst of my many duties and as a strong believer in the old adage "All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy," I engaged in sport at an early age and became a member of the best known gymnastic institution in London and took part in several displays at the Crystal Palace and elsewhere. I also went in for rowing, cricket, rifle shooting and other sports. I rowed at several up-river regattas, played cricket with the Herne Hill C.C., and subsequently became Captain of my regimental Cricket Club and won several prizes at regimental sports for running and hurdling. My greatest pleasure, however, was soldiering. At the age of eighteen I joined the St. George's Rifles, and many of the happiest years of my life have been spent in that regiment, which was afterwards renamed the Victoria and St. George's Rifles, and is now known as Queen Victoria's Rifles, and is a Territorial battalion of the King's Royal Rifles. My soldiering was taken seriously and my delight was to spend what leave I had in getting attached to battalions of the Regular Army. From time to time I served with the K.R.R. at Gosport and Winchester, and the 3rd Battalion Grenadier Guards at Shorncliffe, where I went through a complete course from private to C.O. On the completion of my training I was given a certificate, which was signed by the Adjutant, who is now General the Hon. Sir Francis W. Stopford and was at one time in

command of the Home District. I volunteered for the Zulu War in 1879, but the War Office, which to my mind was most ungracious, declined my services on the ground that volunteers for that war were not being taken. I also volunteered to serve with the K.R.R. during the Boer War and appeared in the Army List as serving with details of that regiment for over twelve months. I served as a Commissioned Officer for twenty-eight years and retired with the rank of Major in the year 1905.

It was a stroke of bad luck that I did not visit Australia and New Zealand sooner than I did, as my Colonel was ordered to supply a detachment of forty men of the battalion with a Captain and Subaltern to represent the Volunteer Force of the Mother Country with the Imperial troops who proceeded to Australia to take part in the inauguration of the Commonwealth on 1st January, 1901. We were selected as being the oldest volunteer battalion in the United Kingdom. The Colonel offered me the command of the detachment, and, after obtaining the consent of Sir Robert Herbert for the necessary leave, I accepted. On the announcement being made in the Press that the Victoria and St. George's Rifles had been selected for the honour, strings were pulled in various directions, and with such powerful influence that another regiment was ordered to supply twenty men and a Captain, and my own regiment a similar number of men and a Subaltern. As I was a Captain I was precluded from going as a Subaltern, and, in spite of my request to be reduced in rank for the time being, I had to bow to the inevitable and pocket my disappointment.

Later came the tragedy of my military career. I was

on my way to Australia when the news of the declaration of war with Germany was received by wireless, and, although I was then fifty-six years of age, I resolved to return to England at the earliest possible date and rejoin my old regiment for active service. I arrived at Plymouth on the 1st of January, 1915, a day made memorable by the torpedoing by a German submarine of H.M.S. *Formidable* off that port. Soon after my arrival in London I was attacked by a very serious illness, from which I have never recovered, and which prevented me from undertaking any duty whatever, and so I was compelled to become a spectator instead of a worker. It was not only the disappointment but the tragedy of a lifetime. When I retired from the regiment I was presented by my comrades with a silver salver bearing the following inscription :

Presented to
MAJOR J. R. BOOSÉ, V.D.
by
past and present members of " C " Company on his
retirement after 28 years in the Regiment
15 of which were served with
" C " Company
1905.

On my retirement from the Institute during the year 1922, and prior to my departure for the Riviera, where I was ordered to spend the winter, an informal luncheon was given me by several colleagues, at which the Hon. J. G. Jenkins took the chair and Sir Godfrey Lagden, Chairman of Council, was present. During my tour in Australia, Sir Hugh Denison presented me with a case of pipes, and in wishing me God-speed,

good health and the happiest of times, Mr. Jenkins, on behalf of the little company present, asked me to accept as a souvenir a crocodile-skin tobacco pouch from which I should be able to fill the pipes given to me by Sir Hugh Denison with, he hoped, always happy memories of the friends I had made at both ends of the Empire.

On my return to London the following year my old friend William Chamberlain, who was also retiring from active service, and myself were entertained at a luncheon at which Sir Godfrey Lagden presided, and we were each presented with a testimonial in the form of a silver travelling clock, which in my case bore the following inscription :

Presented to
MAJOR J. R. BOOSÉ, C.M.G.
by
a number of Fellows of the
Royal Colonial Institute
in token of 50 years' service to
United Empire
1873-1923.

Part II
TRAVELS OVERSEAS

CHAPTER XIII

(i) *Canada*

MY overseas travels on behalf of the Royal Colonial Institute began during the year 1912, when General Sir Bevan Edwards, the Chairman, suggested to the Council that, with the object of obtaining a personal knowledge of the Empire, I should proceed to the various Dominions and Colonies when opportunity occurred. In due course I was instructed to go to Canada on the termination of the Session in July of that year, and travel from east to west, visiting all the chief cities of the Dominion, with the special object of explaining the work of the Institute and advocating its claims to support in the interests of Empire unity and as a centre for overseas visitors to the Motherland.

This was indeed a red-letter event in my life, as it had always been my ambition to travel and to meet in their own homes the many friends I had made during my official career. As long ago as the year 1881, by expending my hard-earned savings, I had visited Canada and the United States, but did not get further westward in the Dominion than Toronto. What a vision, therefore, was opened up for me when I was instructed to proceed from the Atlantic to the Pacific and to visit such cities as Winnipeg, Calgary, Edmonton, Saskatoon, Regina and Vancouver, which has been described as standing in a main thoroughfare

of world traffic at a corner where all routes meet, and is to the Pacific Ocean what Charing Cross is to London. My dreams of the past to see the world had been suddenly transformed into realities.

I had listened on many occasions to that great Empire builder Lord Strathcona dilating upon the beauties of Canada—her wide prairies, her sunny rivers, her cloudless skies, and stating that the air of the mighty Laurentian Mountains was equal to the finest vintage of Champagne ; and I was now to drink of the special brand myself. Could it be true ? Yes, I had in my hand the necessary passage carrying me to Quebec in the good ship *Empress of Ireland*.

On the eve of my departure I was entertained at dinner by several old friends to wish me “ *Bon voyage*, success to my mission to Canada, and a safe return to the Old Country.”

Amongst the passengers was the late Sir George Parkin, a man for whom I had the highest admiration, and I was singularly fortunate in having him for a travelling companion. His gentleness, alertness of mind, and his stores of original observation, made him a singularly interesting companion to those who had the privilege and the honour of sharing his friendship. We had been intimate friends for many years, and had corresponded frequently. I specially treasure one letter in which he said “ My wife and I have always entertained the highest regard for yourself and admiration for the self-effacing work which you have done.” On another occasion when I wrote congratulating him on receiving the honour of knighthood, his reply was characteristic of the man : “ Forgive me for not sooner acknowledging your most kind note. In return

I forgive you for your extreme, but all the same, pleasant exaggerations of my public services. Anything I have done has been, as Kipling says, for 'the joy of the working,' and not for the vanities of an honours list." On another occasion, when I was slowly recovering from a long and serious illness, he wrote as follows: "You must make a great effort to throw cares aside and think, so far as you can, of nothing but getting well. I am one of those who believes firmly that good can always be got from seeming ill, if the trials of life are accepted in the right spirit. The 'Take no thought' of the Gospels really means 'Take no *anxious* thought,' or in other words, 'don't worry.' It is a true philosophy, as well as a Christian one. . . . So be of good cheer. . . . This is only meant as a friendly signal."

Few men had done such abiding work for a united Commonwealth; few, if any, could so ill be spared. My voyage to Canada was rendered far more enjoyable than it would have been owing to the presence of that remarkable man, whose cheery greeting each day was in itself a joy. Whilst taking his walk round the deck one morning he slapped me on the back and in his jovial way asked, "Who was the first man mentioned in the Bible? I will come for the reply later on." One naturally jumped to the conclusion, "Father Adam," but after a considerable amount of thought, not only by myself, but by other passengers, we "gave it up," and the reply at once came, with a merry twinkle: "Chap I."

Amongst other passengers was Mr. Price, the owner of "The Cottage" at Montmorency, in the Province of Quebec, whose home, set amidst the wild grandeur of

Canadian scenery, a peaceful retreat "saturated with the environment of sublime scenery, romantic history, and personal magnetism" is known to many. It was built in the early years of the last century on the brink of the Falls on the Quebec side of the River St. Lawrence, but in the course of generations the original house has undergone a great change, additions and alterations bringing it to a perfection marked with strong individuality and surrounded with gardens of flowers. Mr. Price kindly invited me to his beautiful and historic home, which has a strange fascination. The Falls, which can be seen by the traveller from the deck of the ship passing up or down the St. Lawrence, scintillate with exquisite colouring, the sparkling river descending in one vast flood to a depth of 220 feet and gliding onwards to meet the mighty St. Lawrence, "a waterfall of silvery charm, a transparent foil to the soft grey rocks, and flinging its misty beauty over darkling pine and leafy scrub." Accompanying my host through the famous gardens, with the sound of mighty waters carried on the summer wind, thoughts of Wolfe, of Montcalm, of picturesque Quebec, the city on a hill, are lost awhile in the features that surround "The Cottage."

The beauties of Quebec itself are many and varied, but what struck me most was the thoroughly French appearance of the city and the French-Canadians' devotion to their language, their faith, and their customs, all of which are secured under the Constitution granted to Canada by the Imperial Parliament. The "habitant" or peasant invariably has a large family, it being not unusual for a family to consist of twenty children or even more. I remember one

occasion when a lady questioned a good and comely housewife as to how many children she had. "Ah!" she replied, "that is the great grief of my life. I have only twelve!"

I must not linger longer in a description of Quebec, much as I loved it, with its historical associations and its splendid hotel, the "Chateau Frontenac," which caters so well for the traveller from overseas. I had much ground to cover in a limited amount of time, and much work to do if I was to succeed in increasing the membership of the Institute to the extent required by Earl Grey and the Council. The work I was now doing was entirely new to me, and whilst I was deeply sensible of the distinction conferred upon me in becoming the first official of the Institute to visit the Dominion, I was equally conscious of the responsibilities I had incurred. These responsibilities increased to an alarming extent. I was required as soon as I landed and onwards to grant interviews to the Press and to answer innumerable questions; to attend public meetings and make speeches, which I had never done before, and wondered if I bored my audiences as much as I was bored myself in preparing them; to be present at various public receptions, and last, but by no means least, to become a diner-out on a heroic scale and often to be the chief guest at a public luncheon on the same day. On one occasion when I had gone to bed tired and weary after a long day's work, I was awakened by the ringing of the telephone bell at midnight and asked if I would give some information as to my mission for publication in the morning paper. These are some of the trials of a "missionary of Empire," as some of the papers were pleased to term me. My

name was always a great asset, as on no occasion was I granted the much needed accent, with the result that a certain amount of humour was imported into the announcement of my arrival in various cities. On one occasion it was stated after the name "accent on the 'e' please"); on another ("pronounced Boosay"); and I have often thought that had prohibition been in force in the United States in those days that my name, without the accent of course, would have proved a bar to my entry into the great Republic. I visited all the chief cities of the Dominion and in each was treated with the greatest kindness and hospitality, and had the advantage on many occasions of experiencing Canadian home life—an experience which is so much appreciated by those visiting a strange land, whose only means of forming an opinion of the home life of the people is by the amenities of the hotel. My daily work was the same wherever I went, but there were certain events which impressed themselves upon me and caused me to give additional thought and attention to them.

From Quebec I proceeded to Danville to spend a week-end with my nephew, who had settled in Canada, and when leaving for Montreal I found that Sir Wilfrid Laurier was travelling in a private saloon car on the same train. On learning from his Secretary that I was on the train, he sent an invitation to me to travel in his car, and I had the advantage of a forty minutes' conversation with that great statesman, who evinced much interest in the objects of my visit and assured me that he would do anything in his power to contribute its success.

When in Montreal I had the unexpected pleasure

of meeting Sir George McLaren Brown. I had no idea he was in Canada. He introduced me to another great representative of Canada, Lord Shaughnessy, through whose influence I was provided with a pass over the whole system of the Canadian Pacific Railway—in addition to which I had already received a similar privilege over the system of the Grand Trunk Railway. I was given the advantage of membership of all the Clubs in the various cities of Canada, and was thus enabled to meet and become acquainted with the leading residents. This was a great boon to one engaged in such work as mine, and I would gladly place on record my appreciation of the hospitality extended to me. Without making any invidious distinction between the cities of the Dominion, no one could be otherwise than impressed with the beauty of the situation of Ottawa with its stately Parliamentary buildings, its magnificent private residences, its social life, its beautiful views, and its up-to-date hotel—the “Chateau Laurier.” At the time of my visit there was a scare on account of an outbreak of typhoid fever. I was told that I must not go there on any account and was invited to have a few days pleasure instead. I, however, quoted to my well-wishers the verse from an Australian poet which I give from memory, and apologise to the author for any errors :

“ Thus do I stand,
Duty and pleasure on either hand ;
Duty says go, pleasure whispers stay,
But duty’s the voice that I must obey.”

It was in Ottawa that I called upon Sir George Perley, who was acting as Prime Minister during the

absence of Sir Robert Borden, and before my interview terminated I had the pleasure of receiving his nomination form for election as a Life Fellow of the Royal Colonial Institute. I cannot forget also the kindness of Mr. C. Cambie, of the Canadian Bank of Commerce, who at much inconvenience to himself devoted a considerable amount of time to the work of my mission. He also allowed me to propose him as a Fellow, and on taking up his residence in London became a member of the Council of the Institute. As an old Librarian I was glad to meet Mr. Martin Griffin, the Parliamentary Librarian, who had charge of so splendid a collection of literature, and Dr. Doughty, the Keeper of the Archives, who showed me the many treasures committed to his charge.

On my journey from Montreal to Ottawa I stopped at Kingston in order to take tea with Professor W. Lawson Grant and his wife, who is a daughter of the late Sir George Parkin, and had the opportunity of becoming acquainted with their bonny children. Professor Grant has since my visit become Principal of Upper Canada College, thus succeeding his father-in-law at the educational establishment which is known as "the Eton" of Canada. He had a party to meet me at dinner at the Frontenac Club, after which we returned to his house, where we had a drawing-room meeting and I explained the objects and work of the Institute. After a very pleasant few hours I resumed my journey to Toronto at 12.20 a.m., and was delayed for some hours *en route* owing to a collision on the railroad and the burning of a freight train.

One of the chief events connected with the tour was

my visit to Halifax, Nova Scotia, as a delegate, together with the late Sir George Parkin and the late Dr. Ellis T. Powell, on behalf of the Institute, at the dedication by the Governor-General, His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, of a memorial tower to commemorate the birth of Representative Government within the limits of Greater Britain. I proceeded by train from Ottawa to Halifax, and on the journey met Mr. F. B. Featherstonhaugh, of Toronto, who was also taking part in the festivities. He invited me into his parlour car, and we talked on many matters, including that of getting the C.P.R. to grant the use of a car for a campaign on behalf of the Institute across Canada and getting Sir George Reid to come to Canada as one of the party. Whilst proceeding to the luncheon car a strange thing happened. On the way who should I see sitting in a compartment but Sir George himself, who, when I left London, had no idea of going to Canada, but had received a cable from the Commonwealth Government asking him to represent Australia at the Halifax celebrations. We all lunched together and then returned to the parlour car, where Sir George gave us a most amusing entertainment in relating many of his best anecdotes. The time thus passed quickly and pleasantly until we arrived at Halifax on the following day, where we were accorded an official reception and became the guests of the city.

The late Sir Sandford Fleming, one of Canada's greatest men, had interested himself for several years in the erection of the Memorial Tower, and had presented a park of about one hundred acres fronting Halifax harbour, in which it was erected by the Canadian

Club of Halifax. In order to typify the Motherland and symbolise the vigilant protection over the Empire that Great Britain had exercised from the earliest days, he invited the Council of the Institute to present a pair of bronze lions similar to the far famed Landseer lions at the base of the Nelson Monument in Trafalgar Square, to be placed on either side of the entrance to the Tower. The matter remained in abeyance for a time owing to the cost of such a gift, but eventually a small Committee, of which Sir George Parkin was Chairman and I was the Secretary, was appointed and collected the necessary sum—about £1,600, of which the Institute itself contributed £100—to defray the cost. This was by no means an easy task, and I must own that before the whole amount was forthcoming I had many sleepless nights. Nothing succeeds like success, however, and in August, 1912, the delegation from the Institute made the presentation at an assembly unprecedented in the history of Nova Scotia. The occasion was one never to be forgotten. The festivities extended over a whole week and drew together a wonderful gathering of representatives of many parts of the Empire.

Mr. D. Macgillivray, the then President of the Canadian Club of Halifax, to whom belongs a large share of the honour and credit of the erection of the monument, summed up the purpose for which the Tower was erected in the following words: "This Tower stands out as a message from the historic past: it will be, we confidently hope, a reminder in the days to come of our deep and lasting obligations to the great Mother of Parliaments for establishing here that system of government which in so generous a measure

ensures both the freedom and the security of the people, and under which the Empire has become a power such as the world has never before seen." A civic luncheon at the Waegwoltic Club followed the dedication, and a sight which I shall ever remember was Sir George Reid and the Lord Mayor of Bristol, both men of huge proportions, climbing a very steep hill to the luncheon room on an unusually hot day. The Lord Mayor of Bristol, when attired in his civic robes, was, I think, the most popular with the crowd of any of the distinguished guests.

Another event which impressed itself upon my memory was the laying of the foundation stone of the new wing of Dalhousie University at Studley, near Halifax, by His Royal Highness on the following day. All the distinguished visitors, as well as all the principal residents of Nova Scotia, were again present to evince their interest in the work of Dalhousie and their appreciation of the Governor-General's presence on this most auspicious occasion in its history. There could hardly have been a happier combination than the celebration of the grant of Representative Government and the augmentation of those facilities for higher education which alone can enable representative government to fulfil its part in the evolution of the ripening destinies of humanity. The official dinner at Government House, given by the Lieut.-Governor of the Province and Mrs. Macgregor, was a brilliant affair, and enabled me to have the honour and the pleasure of meeting Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Connaught and Princess Patricia, the Premier of Nova Scotia, the Bishop of Nova Scotia, Sir Sandford Fleming, Sir Frederick and Lady

Borden, the Hon. W. S. Fielding, the Premier of Quebec (Sir Lomer Gouin), Sir George Reid, Sir George and Lady Parkin, and many other representatives of Empire.

It can easily be understood that such an occasion, when Imperial enthusiasm is at its highest and best, under the stimulus of the healthiest of all constitutional reminiscences, afforded the very finest chance of bringing to the notice of the people of Halifax the work and purpose of the Royal Colonial Institute. As was stated at the time by Dr. Ellis Powell: "Whatsoever things are Imperial, whatsoever things are concerned with the uniting of Canada in stronger bonds to the Empire, whatsoever things have to do with the trade which is the life of Empire—all these are within the scope of the propaganda which has its home in Northumberland Avenue." I was determined, if possible, to wind up the Halifax celebrations with a meeting on behalf of the Institute and the Empire Club of Canada combined.

Some time previously Mr. Reginald V. Harris, the Honorary Corresponding Secretary in Nova Scotia, during a visit to England, had remarked to me that it took us (in England) so long to organise a meeting, whereas he would get a meeting together in twelve hours. It occurred to me to test him. I called upon him at eight o'clock one morning, and said I wanted to have a public meeting before I left Halifax. "When do you want it?" he said. "To-night," I replied. Then the following conversation ensued. "Where will you have it?" "I don't know, where do you suggest?" "I will ring up the Masonic Hall," he said. On finding it was disengaged he booked it for eight

o'clock. "Who will preside?" he asked. I said, "I should like the Bishop to take the chair." He telephoned to His Lordship and got his consent. "Who are your speakers?" he asked. "I haven't any yet," I replied, "but suggest Mr. F. B. Featherstonhaugh, K.C. (President of the Empire Club), Dr. Ellis T. Powell, Mr. C. H. Cahan, K.C., and Sir George Reid." I telephoned to each in turn and obtained their consent. "Now we want the audience," he said. We called on the editors of the two daily papers which were published at midday, and after introducing me, he told them that we should be glad if they would give special prominence in their papers to an announcement of the meeting at eight o'clock that night. They consented to do so and we drafted the necessary notice. The hour of the meeting arrived, and to my utter astonishment there was an assembly of over 400 people. As none of the speakers above mentioned would consent to speak first, the Bishop called upon me and of course I had to obey, in spite of being quite unprepared.

Without belittling in any way the speeches of the other speakers, Sir George Reid was, of course, the "star turn," and greatly amused his audience by one of his bright, witty, and sparkling addresses for which he was so well known. Of all the public speakers that I have listened to, I know of no one who commenced a speech in the way Sir George Reid did. He seemed to have a special gift of gaining the attention of his audience in his opening sentence. On this occasion he said that since coming to Halifax he had had such a wonderful time that he had almost forgotten the Empire. By coming to Nova Scotia he had fulfilled

a desire he had always cherished, because he had been born in "Old Caledonia." "It is not a lack of patriotism that prompts us to leave," he remarked, "but to give our fellow countrymen at home more room. I left when I was but two months old and I often hold that it was a fine age at which to make the move. When I hear men tell of what a barren country Scotland is I am pleased to be in a position to truthfully say that during my residence I found it a land 'flowing with milk and honey.'"

Sir George made a most valuable contribution to the proceedings and paid a warm tribute to the work of the Royal Colonial Institute, and commended its membership as one of the best methods of playing a personal part in the work of truly Imperialistic propaganda. The meeting closed with the hearty singing of "God Save the King," after which I found myself plunged in the work of enrolling new recruits and answering eager enquiries. The "Halifax Herald," in its report of the meeting, said: "It is doubtful if ever a Halifax audience heard a higher Imperial note struck, or listened to more forceful appeals for the augmentation of those qualities which go to make a good Canadian a better one—the sentiments woven in that tie that binds us to the Motherland, gossamer-like in its lightness, but the while as strong as steel."

I know of no instance in which so successful a gathering has been organised in so short a time, and whether Mr. Harris was joking or not when he made the statement that he could get such a meeting together in twelve hours, the result more than justified his assertion. Before leaving Halifax I received a telephone message from Colonel Lowther, the Military

Secretary to H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, commanding me to be on the Canadian Government cruiser *Earl Grey* at ten o'clock one morning for an interview with His Royal Highness, at which I was to present the Founder's Jewel of the Royal Colonial Institute Masonic Lodge. His Royal Highness received me most cordially and made me feel at my ease at once. I presented a letter from Sir John Cockburn and the jewel, and His Royal Highness commanded me to convey to the lodge his deep appreciation of the jewel and his hope that the lodge would prosper, and that it would become a prominent Masonic Home in the Mother Country for overseas masons, and be the means of drawing closer together Masonic Brethren from all parts of the Empire. As a past President of the Institute and then its Vice-Patron, he discussed with me the work of the Institute during the past year, and also the question of its change of name which occupied prominence at that time. I must say that I was much astonished at the wonderful knowledge His Royal Highness possessed of the current work of the Institute. The interview lasted for half an hour, and I look back on the occasion not only with extreme happiness, but as one of the chief events in my official career.

I left for Toronto, that great commercial centre of the Dominion, accompanied by Mr. F. B. Featherstonhaugh, to whom I am deeply indebted for the help and co-operation he rendered me in obtaining many new Fellows for the Institute. He not only gave his time to the work in which I was engaged, but placed his office at my disposal during my stay in the city. One of the first announcements of my arrival was

contained in a paragraph which appeared in the "Toronto Daily Star" to the following effect: "A commercial traveller of the Royal Colonial Institute is now drumming up two thousand Fellows in Canada. For frequency the degree seems to class up fairly well with K.C. and LL.D." This, I presume, was supposed to be a humorous welcome, but I have failed to grasp the exact meaning of the final paragraph. Many public functions were organised, with the result that I was able to forward to headquarters, or shall I say, to "drum up" several substantial batches of nomination forms.

I met a large number of prominent men, including the late Sir Edmund B. Walker, one of Canada's most distinguished and learned men; the late Colonel George T. Denison, who gave a dinner party in my honour; and Sir George Foster, who has made valued contributions to the Proceedings of the Institute on several occasions.

Of all the clubs in Toronto of which I had the privilege of being a temporary member, the Royal Canadian Yacht Club was my favourite resort, and it was always a delight to steal away to the island in the Lake whenever I had a spare hour. Here also I was a guest at a garden party given on the occasion of its Diamond Jubilee, when Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Connaught and Princess Patricia were present. It was a memorable occasion in more ways than one, as during the afternoon there was one of the heaviest thunderstorms accompanied by torrential rain that I ever witnessed.

Another event which impressed itself on my mind

was the opening ceremony of the Toronto Exhibition. I was invited to luncheon by the directors, after which we made a tour of the exhibition, which for organisation and general excellence surpassed anything of the kind I had ever seen.

Whilst in Toronto I received an invitation from Miss Merritt and Mr. and Mrs. R. W. Leonard to visit St. Catherine's and address a drawing-room meeting at Oak Hill, the historic residence of Miss Merritt, in front of which stands a weeping willow, the history of which is unique as well as interesting. The country in the vicinity of St. Catherine's was settled in the early part of last century by British army officers, amongst them the Hon. William Hamilton Merritt, who went to St. Catherine's just after the close of the Napoleonic wars. When Mr. Merritt, then an army officer, was in St. Helena, where Napoleon was banished for life, he dug up a tree, a small weeping willow, which was growing quite close to where Napoleon was imprisoned, and brought it with him to Canada. On his arrival at what is now St. Catherine's, he planted this tree, which has grown to large dimensions. It was the Hon. W. H. Merritt who carried to completion the construction of the old Welland Canal, a gigantic task in those days. I was entertained at dinner by Miss Merritt, after which she had invited a large number of prominent people to meet me and to hear something about the work of the Institute and its objects, and, if possible, to form a local committee. After breakfasting the following morning with Mr. and Mrs. Leonard I was taken by motor car for a tour of the Niagara district, visiting the village, Chippewa, Queenston Heights, the Brock Monument, and the celebrated

Falls, of which the only natural feature now remaining is the roaring of the water. Unlike the glorious Victoria Falls of South Africa, which still retain their natural beauty, at Niagara, dye works stain the water and mammoth advertisements stand out, glaring and hideous. We drove through miles of peach orchards and grape vines, and I finally bade adieu to that lovely district on my way to Hamilton, an important city, in which, however, there was not one Fellow of the Institute. Here indeed was virgin soil. The next few days told a different tale, and my first recruit was the Hon. Adam Brown, a remarkable man and an Imperialist of the first water. He gave me a most cordial welcome and almost censured me for not having visited Hamilton before. I think at the time of my visit he was over eighty years of age, and on my suggesting that he should become a Fellow, he asked what was the subscription. On my telling him the annual amount payable he at once said : " Oh, no ! I want to become a Life Fellow." He was the father of Sir George McLaren Brown, and as I am writing these reminiscences, much to my sorrow, I have heard of his death, and, much to my pleasure of the intention of his fellow citizens to erect a monument to his memory in the city which he served so loyally and so well.

My tour of the Great West commenced at Winnipeg, that magnificent city of the prairies, which bids fair to become the most important centre in the Dominion, and in succession I visited Saskatoon, Edmonton, where I had the distinction of being termed the country's true friend, and Calgary, prior to crossing into British Columbia and seeing the beauties of that

Province, probably unsurpassed in the whole world. Its lakes, its mountain scenery, its rivers, its vast expanse, all combine in supplying a haven for refreshment from strenuous and far-reaching labours. In Winnipeg I was fortunate enough to meet many friends, including Sir Daniel McMillan, Sir Augustus Nanton, Mr. C. W. Rowley, Mr. C. N. Bell, Mr. A. S. Binns, Sir William Whyte, Mr. Crawford Gordon and others. I was taken by motor car through each of the cities, but, for me, there is nothing to equal a ride across the unbroken prairie, which is delightful to motor over, and is often far better going than the made trails, where the car has to run in the deep ruts worn in the fertile black soil. Among my notes I find an account of motoring in Canada which is so true that I apologise to the unknown writer for using extracts from it in the course of my story.

I was invited, when in Calgary, to accompany Mr. Pat Burns to his vast cold storage works, his brewery, and to a sale of horses, and was wedged in the car between him and a friend of still more solid proportions. We subsequently emerged on the grassy uplands, where the air is as pure as desert air but scented with the odour of prairie hay and wild flowers. You cease to feel the roughness of the trail as you lean back and give yourself over to the full enjoyment of the wide scene. Away in the far distance stretches the barrier line of the Rocky Mountains, looking blue or misty or amethyst, according to the time of the day, or white to their base with snow in the fall. Between them and you is spread out a billowy, rolling country, part grass and part woodland, over which the passing clouds cast

changing shadows so that the low hillsides look at one time a deep purple, and lit with the sunshine seem, the next moment, to burst into flame.

This view from Calgary to the borders of British Columbia is one of the finest in Canada, and is well known to most tourists.

My stay in British Columbia was all too short, but I was able to do much good work in addition to admiring the solid foundations upon which the cities of Vancouver and Victoria have been laid out.

In Vancouver I met many Fellows of the Institute who were visiting the province, including the late Duke of Sutherland, who explained to me the details of his colonisation scheme, and Sir Arthur Lawley, General Sir Ronald B. Lane, Mr. R. S. Bond, Mr. Walter Long (afterwards Lord Long), Commissioner Lamb of the Salvation Army, and Mr. C. S. Gilmour of the "Field" newspaper. Mr. Long and myself were the guests of the Canadian Club of Vancouver when, in spite of being cautioned not to touch upon politics, he (Mr. Long) gave an oration on Home Rule which was a particularly controversial subject at the time. I also witnessed the arrival in Vancouver of Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Connaught, and was much impressed by the loyalty of the people and the magnificent decorations and triumphal arches which adorned the route. I was happy to have the opportunity of calling upon Sir Charles Tupper and talking with him about the work of the Institute, of which he had been a Vice-President for many years. He was then very feeble, but took a keen interest in everything relating to the unity of the Empire, a

subject with which he had been so long identified. My return journey was made by way of Calgary, where I was the guest at lunch of the Canadian Club and met Mr. R. B. Bennett, the representative of the Institute in that city ; Medicine Hat, Moose Jaw, Regina, where I witnessed the havoc made in that city by a cyclone during the previous week ; Winnipeg, and then to Ottawa without a break. In Ottawa I had an interview with Sir Robert Borden, who had returned from England during my absence in the West, and referred with pleasure to his reception by the Institute, which was the first of many societies in London to welcome him at a banquet.

I was now approaching the end of my great tour, which would have been incomplete without a visit to London, Ontario, where my old friend, Mrs. Boomer, was residing. She had sent me a cordial invitation to visit her. Mrs. Boomer was the widow of Mr. A. R. Roach, the first Hon. Secretary, and one of the Founders of the Institute. She subsequently married Dean Boomer and made Canada her home. On my arrival in London I was accorded a civic reception and was entertained at a lunch presided over by the Mayor. I was afterwards invited to address a meeting of the local branch of the National Council of Women of Canada, of which Mrs. Boomer was President. At its conclusion she decorated me with the distinctive badge of the Society, and Mrs. E. B. Smith, who is a sister of Sir George MacLaren Brown, followed suit by pinning on my coat the badge of the Daughters of the Empire, so that I claim to be the only man who is entitled to wear the recognised badges of those societies of ladies which are both doing such good Imperial work. These

decorations I have had framed, and they form a happy memento of my visit to what is known as the Forest city of Canada. A motor ride and tea at the London Hunt Club, at which Mrs. Smith was hostess, was arranged in my honour, and was a delightful social affair which afforded me the opportunity of meeting many ladies as well as men, several of whom presented me with their autographs attached to nomination forms for membership of the Institute.

London, which is a beautiful city, is situated on the River Thames, and has its Piccadilly, Regent Street, Covent Garden, and its residents are amongst the most patriotic of the people of Canada. It was with much regret that I was compelled to bid adieu to these kind-hearted people and proceed to New York *en route* to England. I received a very cordial welcome from the Fellows of the Institute resident in that city, and was assured that if regulations were made for the election of American subjects of British origin as Fellows of the Institute there would be a large accession of members. In accordance with this suggestion a new class of Fellows was formed, known as Affiliated Fellows, consisting of such subjects of Foreign Powers only as are either British born or children of British parents on both sides.

Thus ended my tour of Canada. I returned to England by the ill-fated Cunarder, the *Lusitania*, to resume my Secretarial duties after a most interesting, instructive and successful mission—which extended from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and included all the principal cities, and was productive of a considerable addition to the Canadian membership, whilst

interest in the Institute and its work was stimulated throughout the Dominion. The Council placed on record their appreciation of the manner in which the duties committed to my charge were performed.

CHAPTER XIV

(ii) *South Africa*

AT the Annual Meeting of the year 1913, Sir Godfrey Lagden, who presided, said that "the experiment of sending our Secretary to Canada proved so satisfactory that we have arranged for him to proceed on a similar mission to South Africa," and, having made the necessary arrangements, I left Southampton by the Union Castle s.s. *Balmoral Castle* for Cape Town on the 19th July of that year. Prior to my departure I was entertained at a farewell dinner by many old friends. The chair was occupied by George Beeching, and much to my satisfaction and pleasure, Sir Godfrey Lagden was present and spoke on behalf of the Council of my past services to the Institute in terms which I deeply appreciated. Amongst others present was my much esteemed friend, Ian Colvin, of the "Morning Post," who specially wrote the following verses for the occasion, which were printed on the menu of this "Bon Voyage" dinner :

AU REVOIR

Pass round the port and follow suit,
Good Fellows of the Institute,
And let your brimming glasses clink,
For we've a bumper toast to drink—
"Our Guest": Let our hearts engage
To speed him on his pilgrimage.

Our thoughts go with him where he goes
To twine the silver leaf and rose
In that same wreath where yet appear
The maple leaves of yester-year,
And where we hope ere long to see
The gold bloom of the wattle-tree.

While politicians vent their spite
In petty spleen and party fight,
'Tis Boosé's nobler task to go
Upon the Empire to and fro,
And make new ties with every trip
Of close and goodly fellowship.

Then fill your glasses to the brim
And drink a hearty health to him,
For we who pledge this toast are sure,
Far as his pilgrimage may lure,
No soul more true, no heart more kind,
No better fellow shall we find.

Whilst I do not profess to fill the bill as set forth in these lines, I deeply appreciate my friend's pleasant exaggerations of my public services.

There were several speeches, and I had to respond to the toast of "Comrade, Friend and Missionary of United Empire," and took occasion to refer to the many products of what has been aptly termed "the workshop of Imperial ideals."

On the day of my departure, just before the train was due to leave Waterloo for Southampton, a special messenger arrived with a letter from Earl Grey, the President of the Institute, in which he said :

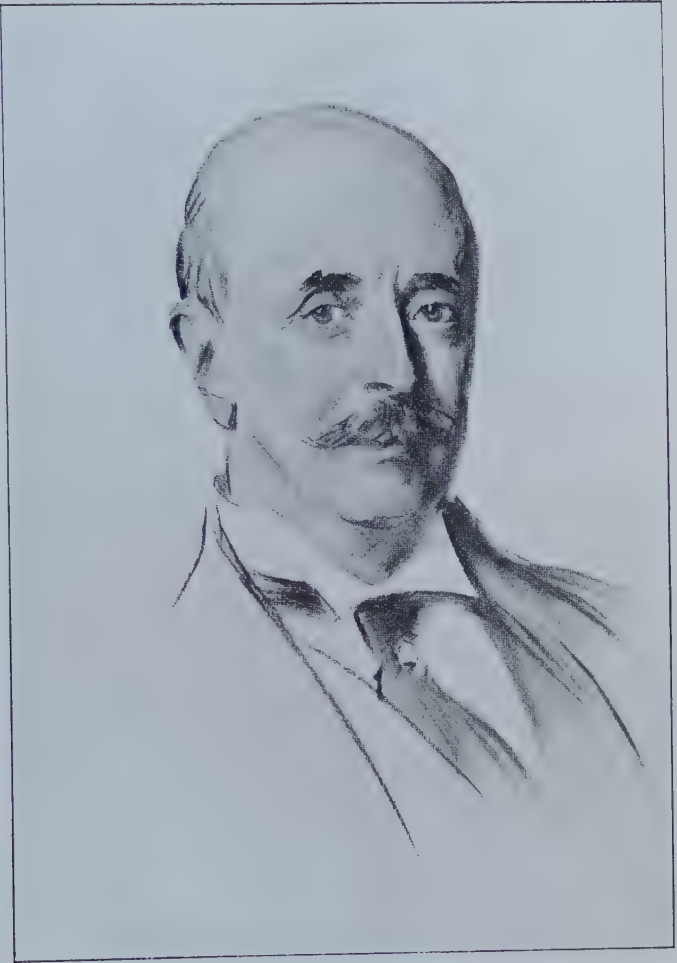
I was sorry not to see you yesterday, but I literally had not a moment to call my own and I was unable to call at the Institute to wish you good-bye. This is only a line to say

that I much envy you the pleasure of paying a visit to South Africa. You will meet with a warm welcome, and although the proportion of Fellows of the Colonial Institute to the white population is, I believe, greater than that in any other of the self-governing Dominions, I have no doubt you will be able to recruit a large number of additional Fellows. As you are aware, my view is that it is a mistake to appoint Honorary Secretaries of local branches from London. It would be much better if the members of local branches would elect their officers annually. I hope you will be able to pay a visit to Rhodesia, and in the event of your being able to do so I will forward by a later mail some letters of introduction.

I was also armed with letters of introduction from one of the Managers of the Union Castle Mail Steamship Company to the Agents, Representatives and Commanders of the company; from the High Commissioner in London, Sir Richard Solomon; from Sir Henry Birchenough; from the General Manager of the African Banking Corporation, and others which all tended to facilitate my journeyings in South Africa. The voyage was uneventful, but productive of many new Fellows for the Institute.

I landed in Cape Town on the 5th August, and two days later was the guest at a large assembly of residents of that city at a luncheon, at which Sir Ernest Kilpin presided, and Sir Lewis Michell, Sir William Thorne, Dr. Theal, and Mr. David Tennant took part in the proceedings, which were both interesting and useful from the point of view of propaganda work.

Whilst staying at the Mount Nelson Hotel at the foot of Table Mountain I had the pleasure of meeting Mr. L. S. Amery, the present Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs, on his way to Australia. He evinced



EARL GREY, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O.

much interest in the work upon which I was engaged. He has been connected with the Institute for many years and has contributed to its proceedings in various ways.

During my tour I travelled over 6,000 miles and visited all the chief centres of South Africa, including Cape Town, Mossel Bay, Port Elizabeth, Uitenhage, Grahamstown, Fort Beaufort, East London, Durban, Pietermaritzburg, Johannesburg, Pretoria, Bloemfontein, Kimberley, Mafeking, Bulawayo, Salisbury and Livingstone. In most of these centres meetings were held, and in some of them local committees were established. I was hopeful that it would be possible to establish branches in some of the chief cities, but for various reasons, the chief being that of finance, it was not found possible. No one came forward, in spite of my best endeavours, with an offer to donate a building for the purpose such as has been done in other places both in the United Kingdom and overseas.

One cannot visit South Africa without calling to mind the great services rendered during his life by Cecil John Rhodes, who stood out prominently from the rank and file of his contemporaries ; who set his hand to works of immense magnitude, and with a marvellous personal magnetism accomplished so much. Before leaving Cape Town, therefore, I visited the small and extremely modest cottage at Muizenberg where Cecil Rhodes breathed his last, and also that magnificent monument which has been erected by many mourners from all parts of South Africa in the shadow of Table Mountain which he loved so well, and fronting that beautiful and extensive view " which never failed either to soothe or to exhilarate his brooding spirit."

It was indeed a privilege to be able to see this memorial which, as Earl Grey said on the occasion of its dedication, speaks to us not of a dead man but of a living force. I also visited Groote Schuur at Rondebosch, a few miles from Cape Town, the lovely grounds of which extend for miles along the slopes of Table Mountain.

Among the very interesting visits I paid was one to Dr. G. M. Theal, the South African historian, at Wynburg, who gave me a great welcome, as we had corresponded with one another for many years, but had never met. On parting from him I appreciated the fact that I knew more of the early history of South Africa than I ever knew before. Another visit arranged for my benefit was round Table Mountain to Hout's Bay, thence to Constantia through miles of vineyards and gardens. This is a trip which should not be missed by any intending visitor to Cape Town. It is one of the most interesting, and, at the same time, exhilarating that I know in any part of the Empire. I had great difficulty in tearing myself away from Cape Town, where I made many friends. I must get on, however, with my reminiscences, always remembering that my mission was the first of the kind paid to South Africa by an official representative of the Royal Colonial Institute, and produced so much genuine kindness from many hospitable hosts out of all proportion to what I might have reasonably expected. I fully recognise that such kindness was due to the fact that I represented the greatest Imperial Society in the world, rather than to any individual merit of my own. Dinners, luncheons, garden parties, receptions, were arranged in all the chief centres with the main idea of

assisting me in the objects of my mission. Special facilities were granted me over the whole of the South African railway system, and everything was done to make my long journeys comfortable and my visit as useful and enjoyable as possible.

In a country such as South Africa, where only a few years prior to my visit there was the long drawn agony of conflict between Boer and Briton, with the Boer vowing that he would never rest till the British flag was driven from the country, and the result of which taught Briton and Boer to respect each other and to work shoulder to shoulder for a common aim, perhaps the most satisfactory feature of my tour was that in all parts of the Union I was welcomed in the same whole-hearted way by Briton and Boer alike. This was very marked in Johannesburg, where I was the guest not only of the Unionist Party Club and the Union Club, but also at a special gathering of the South African Party Club, at which Dr. F. E. T. Krause presided. In introducing me, Dr. Krause spoke in warm terms of the benefits conferred upon travelling South Africans by having such an Institution as the Royal Colonial Institute at their disposal in London. It was noteworthy also that at the termination of my address Mr. F. Burger, speaking as a Dutch South African, said he looked upon the Empire as signifying above all things liberty, not only for British subjects, but for humanity as a whole. From that point of view he deprecated all questions of the material advantages to be derived from membership of the Institute (a question having been put to me as to what material advantages Afrikaners, as such, could hope to gain from membership), and thought the Institute deserved

all possible support. I was more than pleased with the results of that gathering at which I met, among many others, Mrs. Krause, who openly stated that she was a militant suffragette. She took a more than usual interest in the rights of women to participate in the administration of affairs and expressed very decided views as to all distinctions between men and women being removed as far as membership of the Institute was concerned—a proposal which has since been carried out by the Council.

At the Union Club I was invited to address the audience, which was a very large one, at a concert at which Senator W. F. Lance presided and introduced me to those present during an interval in the usual Sunday night proceedings. I think this was the largest meeting I ever addressed in any part of the world—there were 1,500 people present—and I had a most enthusiastic reception—most probably as I limited my remarks to about ten minutes. Another great event during my stay in Johannesburg was a luncheon promoted by what was termed the Johannesburg Branch of the Institute, over which the Hon. Patrick Duncan presided. In proposing the toast of "The Institute and its Secretary," the Chairman stated "it was a good sign, not only for their own sakes, but for the sake of those at home, that the Institute had awakened to the existence of the Empire and had sent their Secretary out to have a look at it." The Mayor emphasised these views and also took occasion to congratulate the Institute on the work it was doing in bringing South Africans into closer touch with residents of other parts of the Empire.

I looked eagerly forward to my visit to Grahamstown,

where I was to renew my friendship with Dr. F. A. Saunders, who had done splendid work as Honorary Corresponding Secretary for several years, and had arranged a public dinner in my honour on the night of my arrival. I reached Grahamstown at 6.30 a.m., and during the morning the Mayor called and took me for a motor tour through and round the beautiful city, during which we visited the Cathedral, Town Hall and other public buildings, and also Signal Hill, from which there is a splendid view of the surrounding country. Much useful work was done and I left Grahamstown with sincere regret. I had arranged to travel by the nine o'clock train at night for East London, and during the afternoon Dr. Saunders called on me and stated that he had arranged a dinner party for me to meet several people at his house at eight o'clock. I explained that this was impossible as my train left at nine o'clock, and I must on no account miss that as I was engaged to speak at a meeting in East London the following night. He still persisted that I was dining with him, and I was equally firm that I was not. He then explained that if I left the hotel at seven o'clock the following morning by motor car for Fort Beaufort, I should be able to join the train at 11.20 a.m., which left Grahamstown the previous night at nine o'clock. This incident gives a good idea of the distance it is necessary to travel in order to get round the immense mountain ranges, which are untunnelled. I was able to enjoy a good dinner, to meet many interesting people, to sleep in a comfortable bed, and to keep strictly to my itinerary. On the following morning my kind and hospitable host called with a car, in which he had placed an excellent breakfast, and I started for my tour

through the mountains for Fort Beaufort. The early morning air, the mountainous scenery, the various wild animals disturbed by the horn of the car, and the experience of outspanning for breakfast are things to look back upon with feelings of thankfulness that one escaped the monotonous train journey.

On proceeding from East London to Durban I had my first experience of being hoist on board a ship in a basket like a piece of merchandise, and deposited on deck in the midst of an amused and admiring circle of passengers. My experiences at both Durban and Pietermaritzburg were of the pleasantest, and enabled me to come into contact with a large number of residents of the very loyal and patriotic Province of Natal.

Whilst I was in Durban the *Nestor* arrived from Australia. Among its passengers was my friend Mr. Evelyn Wrench, the chief moving spirit of the Overseas Club, and his sister, who had just completed a tour of Australia and had come to South Africa on a similar mission to my own. We lunched together and compared notes so as to avoid, if possible, any clashing in our movements, and, as a matter of fact, the only place where we appealed to an audience on the same day was in Pietermaritzburg. On that occasion Mr. Wrench was the guest of the Overseas Club and I was the guest of the Fellows of the Institute resident in that city, of whom there were over seventy. On the following morning I walked into a newspaper shop and asked for a dozen copies of the local papers, when the owner said, "I think you are Mr. Boosé?" I responded that I happened to be that individual. He then said: "We have to thank you for spoiling our meeting last night by taking most of the men and leaving us the

ladies." I naturally apologised for having been guilty of so flagrant a breach of etiquette, and added that I much regretted that the arrangements made for my reception did not allow for the presence of ladies. We parted the best of friends, and both agreed that there was plenty of room for both societies in their respective spheres of influence.

At the dinner accorded me at the Victoria Club, at which Sir W. H. Beaumont presided, there was an atmosphere of social unanimity. The convivial note was there, but it was the practical note which dominated the proceedings. After the toast list had been completed and I had responded to that of the Institute, in what one of the papers was good enough to say was "a long speech which seemed quite fleeting, during which no one glanced at the clock," a general discussion took place. A Committee was appointed to assist the local Honorary Corresponding Secretary and the following resolution was unanimously passed: "That the thanks of this gathering of Fellows be conveyed to the Council for the interest taken in spreading abroad a better knowledge of the Empire, and the cordial greetings of those present be offered to the Council, with an assurance of their appreciation that the Secretary has been sent to South Africa for the purpose of coming into personal contact with the Fellows and conferring with them as to the best means for extending the membership and increasing interest in its work; and that such visits might be made of a periodical character." One has to go far from home to gain accurate information as to one's character, and at the risk of inviting a rebuke for egotism I am tempted to quote the opinion of the "Times of Natal" as to my appearance and abilities:

"If Mr. J. R. Boosé, who was banqueted at the Victoria Club last night, were described in terms of phrenology and physiognomy, it would have to be said that his forehead and his facial features proclaim individuality and the shape of the head executiveness. Other good qualities the General Secretary of the Royal Colonial Institute possesses, but these two will suffice. He is a man of ideas and he carries them out." My idea when proceeding to Pietermaritzburg was to increase the membership and I can truthfully say that I went on my way rejoicing.

I had to double back to Durban, with its fine buildings, its beautiful beach, and its hospitable people, where I hoped for similar success and was not disappointed. I was lodged in that truly magnificent building, the Durban Club, and the night of my arrival Sir David Hunter presided at a gathering of the Fellows of the Institute, and I was pleased to meet many prospective Fellows also. My net was cast and I hoped for a good harvest. Again I was not disappointed. Whilst talking to the Chairman before dinner he told me that he had been a Fellow of the Institute for twenty-five years, and that was the first occasion in his recollection that the Fellows had been brought together. This, I think, clearly shows how advantageous it is for a representative of the Institute periodically to visit various parts of the Empire. In the report of this function which appeared in the local paper of the following day, it was more than gratifying to learn that I was "a pleasing and agreeable speaker and could become fluently statistical." My very kind and appreciative journalistic friend, when he went on to state that we spent a particularly pleasant evening, was

evidently unaware that I had to sacrifice an excellent dinner for fear of forgetting the sentences I had strung together for my response to the toast of the evening. When that was over, however, I commenced to enjoy myself and to collect a further batch of nomination forms for transmission to headquarters. My visit to Natal was a memorable one and wherever I went the utmost loyalty was always expressed to the person of the King, the greatest affection was displayed to the Motherland and the strongest attachment was shown to the British Empire.

Prior to my departure for other parts, a leading article appeared in the "Natal Witness," headed "Apostles of Imperialism," in which it was stated:

There have been present in the city this week simultaneously, but in that respect by a mere coincidence, two apostles of Imperialism in the persons of Mr. J. R. Boosé, Secretary of the Royal Colonial Institute, and Mr. Evelyn Wrench, founder and organiser of the Overseas Club. Each of these has expounded in his own way the doctrine of the obligation to, and reliance upon, the Imperial factor in the world-politics and social relationships of the British Empire. . . . We are glad and proud to have had such men amongst us. We feel the stimulating effects of their presence, which has given us encouragement to pursue in our own way the ideals of Imperial unity. Let us hope their coming and the messages they have given to the country as they pass on their way will bear fruit in unexpected places, and will cause many who have hitherto not done so to realise more seriously the extent of our duty in South Africa, not only towards the Union, but towards the Empire as a whole, of which we are but a portion.

My journey northward enabled me to visit the various centres made famous during the clash of arms between

Briton and Boer, such as Majuba Hill, Pugwane, Newcastle, Laing's Nek, etc., and the various points of interest were explained to me by Colonel Weighton. On reaching Johannesburg a telegram was awaiting me from Lord Gladstone, the Governor-General, inviting me to tea with him at Government House, Pretoria, when I had the opportunity of listening to a most interesting conversation between a British General and a Boer General who had just returned from a ride, during which they went over the ground on which they had both previously fought and discussed the various situations from their respective points of view.

It is strange that in South Africa the parliamentary capital is at Cape Town and the administrative capital at Pretoria, the two capitals being about 1,000 miles apart.

I had the opportunity whilst in Pretoria of meeting General Botha and General Smuts, both men of great force of character, and of being entertained at a luncheon arranged by my friend Tom Moore, who afterwards took me round the city and over that noble pile of buildings situated upon a hill where the administrative work of the Union of South Africa is conducted ; a building which is unsurpassed in any part of the Empire. I visited the house where President Kruger lived and also saw his grave and the statue erected to his memory.

A visit to the Premier Diamond Mine as the guest of the Directors was an event never to be forgotten. To look down into the open mine from a great height and to see the swarm of workers below was like looking at an enormous beehive. The whole process of diamond

finding, including the blasting of the earth, was most interesting, my only regret being that it is not customary to present the visitor with, however rough, a memento of the occasion !

After a night in the train I was in Bloemfontein, and was received most cordially by Sir John Fraser, who presided at a dinner organised for the accredited representative of the Institute and attended by representatives of all parties. This was an excellent occasion for discussing Imperial problems with those of both British and Dutch extraction. Here I met General Hertzog, the present Prime Minister, the only chance of seeing him otherwise being at the Supreme Court, where he was engaged in a case.

It was always my desire to meet the members of the Victoria League in any part of the Empire that I visited, and discuss with them the possibilities of closer relations between the two societies, and it was pleasant to receive a letter from Mrs. Murray, the Honorary Secretary of the League in Bloemfontein, stating that the Executive Committee would be glad to see me during my visit. A meeting was therefore arranged and was largely attended, mainly by ladies, and that oft repeated statement of Earl Grey at once came to my mind, in fact, I think I quoted it in my speech on that occasion : " There is no movement destined to be enduringly successful, or that can hope to reach its potential capacities, unless it has the whole-hearted enthusiasm of the women of the Empire behind it."

Amongst those present was Lord de Villiers, who spoke in eulogistic terms of the work of the Institute and hoped that the Victoria League and the Institute would increase in numbers and influence, and would

work together in the promotion of that closer unity which both were founded to promote.

Now came that portion of my tour to which I had been looking forward with so much interest and pleasure. I was at last to see that great country in the far north of Southern Africa which the imagination, energy, and princely generosity of Cecil Rhodes added to the Empire. I travelled by way of Kimberley and Mafeking to Bulawayo, which, well known to me by name, I was always anxious to see. I arrived about seven o'clock in the morning and at two o'clock in the afternoon found myself being driven to the Matoppos to visit Rhodes' grave, situated on the summit of a granite hill. The drive was a wonderful one, through bush country abounding still with many wild animals, such as giraffe, baboons, antelope, etc. My hosts were Mr. and Mrs. Copley, he being the local representative of the Institute, who had planned a very full programme for the period of my three days' stay. I have in my possession a large number of shapshots taken by Mrs. Copley, mainly of the grave itself, which are the best I have seen of that historic spot. Close to the grave is a wonderful and beautiful monument erected to the memory of Captain Alan Wilson and his comrades who were killed during the Matabele War. In my opinion this spoils the simplicity of the grave itself and should have been erected on the banks of the Shangani River, where Wilson's force was surrounded and massacred.

A great reception awaited me on the following day from the Fellows of the Institute resident in Bulawayo at a luncheon at which the late Colonel Gordon Forbes presided. There were over sixty present. Whether

that wonderful city was more advanced in the art of printing than any others, I know not, but I was particularly struck by the fact that it was the first time in the course of my overseas travels that I was accorded by the Press the privilege of an accent on the finale of my name, and greeted with a correct pronunciation of it. There was much work to do here, and there was a very ready response to my invitation to strengthen the Fellowship. Colonel Forbes, in his speech at the luncheon, stated that that was the first occasion on which the Fellows of the Institute had met as such in Bulawayo, but the fact that they had not met previously was by no means a sign of apathy, for he could say confidently that in no part of the Empire was there greater admiration for the ideals of the Institute or greater sympathy with the work it was carrying on.

Whenever I went to the club subsequently I emerged from it with a goodly number of nomination forms, and am of opinion that had I stayed long enough I should have surpassed the endeavours of Colonel Jenkins in Guatemala, which I have already referred to. But my itinerary admitted of no deviation and the voice of the north was still calling me, and Livingstone, my furthest point—whence I received a telegram, "Members eagerly await you"—was next visited. Here, indeed, was an outpost of Empire situated near the glorious Victoria Falls, stately in their natural beauty. Whilst in the train and several miles from the Falls themselves we could see the spray rising like smoke from a bush fire. When we crossed the celebrated Suspension Bridge and saw the Falls themselves there was a general silence amongst the passengers, who were

all overcome by excitement and admiration for the grand spectacle. I am not going to attempt to describe this wonderful work of nature, which has been so widely illustrated by means of photographs, and is, in my opinion, indescribable.

At Livingstone I was hospitably entertained at Government House by the Administrator, Sir Lawrence Wallace, who is now a member of the Council of the Institute and did splendid work as Chairman of the Empire Day Movement Committee when the work of that body was taken over by the Institute from Lord Meath's Committee. I had many trips up the Zambesi by canoe to Kandahar Island and Long Island, and saw the hippo in his wild state as well as his friend and companion the crocodile.

Staying at the Victoria Falls Hotel I was able to see a great deal of the Falls themselves, to walk through the Rain Forest, and climb to various points of vantage. I should have much liked to have gone further afield on the Zambesi and to have visited the great Chief Lewanika, but time would not allow of such an expedition. Before leaving Cape Town Mr. F. Z. S. Peregrino had kindly given me the following letter :

TO PRINCE LETSA LEWANIKA AND TO HIS PEOPLE,
SESHEKE, N.W. RHODESIA.

Greeting.

MY FRIENDS :

This will serve to introduce to you James R. Boosé, Esq., of London, a gentleman connected with the very highest circles in London. Mr. Boosé is travelling in this country in an official capacity, and, knowing the interests he represents and the good he can do for the Barotse people, I take the liberty to commend him to you, and it is really

my desire that he may come into touch with you, and I shall be glad if you would do all you can for his convenience and comfort, and, should he visit Naloh and the King at Lialui, I hope you will send messengers ahead.

Your faithful friend

F. Z. S. PEREGRINO.

I was unable to present this interesting document, and no doubt missed one of the opportunities of a lifetime, especially as I was told that I should return loaded with elephant tusks and other small presents.

Livingstone recalls many happy recollections, and I would gladly have pitched my tent there for all time. It is also a great centre for the Royal Colonial Institute. Just before I arrived there the Fellows had celebrated Empire Day by, amongst other events, a dinner at which 132 sat down, and during my all too short stay a meeting was held at which the late Mr. Justice Beaufort presided and a large increase of members resulted. It is impossible to refer to the many kindnesses I received from the friends I met and the sacrifices they made in order to make my visit enjoyable. It was an impossibility to accept all the invitations extended to me. I had to retrace my steps to Bulawayo in order to get to Salisbury, and whilst in the train was held up by a herd of elephants on the line. During a subsequent stay in Bulawayo I visited the wonderful Khami ruins, and was accompanied by that celebrated hunter, Matabele Wilson, and the Mayor (Mr. E. C. Baxter), Mr. W. G. Swanson, Mr. W. Dawn Copley and Mr. G. A. Pingstone.

In Salisbury I had the pleasure of meeting Sir Francis Newton, who is now the High Commissioner in London for Rhodesia. One of the sights of

Salisbury is the wonderful reservoir, where there is sufficient water stored to ensure a two-year supply. I was kept busy during my stay, which was productive of a good increase of Fellows resident in that district. My visit being, above all things, a business one, I was prevented from breaking my journey in order to see the Zimbabwe ruins, regarding which so much has been written. I can honestly say, however, that the gift of a batch of nomination forms was far more pleasing to me than a visit to the Zimbabwe or any other ruins.

Another night in the train found me again in Bulawayo, but I was not stopping this time. It was necessary to push ahead, and Kimberley was my next halt, where I received a very cordial welcome from several old friends, including Mr. C. K. O'Molony, the Town Clerk, who, as I have already mentioned, was the Assistant Secretary of the Institute when I first became connected with it forty years previously. Needless to say he gave me a warm reception and was deeply interested in my account of the progress the Institute had made since he was identified with it. In the Mayor (Sir Ernest Oppenheimer) I found a most sympathetic helper, who organised a meeting at the Town Hall which resulted in the appointment of an influential local Committee, so that organised means might exist for bringing the members together when opportunities occurred, thus enabling them more effectually to promote the interests which the Institute is designed to serve. In the discussion which followed my address, Senator Dr. A. H. Watkins dealt especially with the proposed change of name of the Institute, and emphasised the view that so far as South Africa was concerned care should be exercised not to choose a

title which would offend the susceptibilities of those they wanted to bring along with them, who, he believed, were beginning to appreciate the advantage of citizenship of the Empire, but who would be afraid of the word "Imperial," because there was a right and a wrong way of using it.

Whilst in Kimberley I was forcibly reminded of the great work performed for many years by the late Mr. C. M. Bult as Honorary Corresponding Secretary. Hardly a mail passed without a supply of nomination forms being received from him, and he was responsible for the large number of Fellows in that important city. I was much disappointed in finding that Mr. John Pooley, the successor of Mr. Bult, had proceeded to England, and I was thus deprived of the pleasure of meeting him and of conferring with him as to future developments. I was the guest, during my stay, of the De Beers Consolidated Mines, Ltd., and had the privilege of viewing the surface plant, the open mine and the Compound at Bullfontein Mine and also the company's Pulsator. I was shown round by Mr. Lardner Burke, and spent a most interesting and instructive day.

One other important centre should be referred to before I close my South African experiences. I proceeded direct from Kimberley to Port Elizabeth, the Liverpool of South Africa, which has every reason to lay claim to that title. I was the guest of the Mayor (Mr. A. W. Guthrie) at the Port Elizabeth Club, and was well looked after by a Reception Committee. Every minute of the day and well into the night was occupied, and I had no doubt in my own mind that I should depart from that hospitable centre with a much

increased membership, for was it not the place where Sir Frederick Young was so magnificently received twenty-four years previously and presented with the nomination forms for forty Life Fellows? I was entertained at a dinner when my old friend, Archdeacon Wirgman, presided, and made a strong appeal for new Fellows. I see that my Press cuttings say that full justice was done to an excellent menu, but I can further state that full justice was done to the appeal of the Chairman, and I was kept busy for some time filling up and receiving membership forms.

My final move was to Cape Town, where I spent a few days prior to my departure for England by the s.s. *Edinburgh Castle*, after a long and wonderful tour, during which I was over and over again convinced that the personal touch more than anything else is required for improving the relations between the British people at home and overseas. More knowledge is required, more understanding, and more imagination, and it is only by personal contact that these can be obtained.

I left Cape Town on the 4th October, 1913, and travelling by the same ship was General C. F. Beyers, Commandant-General of the South African Defence Force. We sat together at meals and had many interesting conversations, as well as meetings in his cabin, when he showed me his maps of the Boer War, which, by the way, were far better than those supplied to the British officers, and gave me much information regarding the war generally. In that admirable work, the "Empire at War," which is edited by Sir Charles Lucas, it is stated: "Like some other Generals, Beyers was a Cape colonist by birth, who became a Transvaaler; and by profession a Lawyer who became a General.

He moved into the Transvaal as a young man of twenty and was a solicitor at Pretoria when the South African War came to pass. A man of courage and resource, he rose from the ranks to be a leader in that war and fought hard and well in the Central and Northern Transvaal. He was made Chairman of the Vereeniging Boer Convention which ended the war, and a little later, after Responsible Government had been granted to the Transvaal, he gave general satisfaction as Speaker of the elected House of that Colony. Rumour had it that he was affronted at not being chosen to be Speaker of the Union House of Assembly, preference being given to a nominee of the Cape Province. When the South African Defence Act was passed, and the Citizen Defence Force came into existence, he was appointed the first Commandant-General. In that capacity he visited England in 1913. He went to Germany, where he was made much of by the Kaiser."

As I have stated, we became very friendly on board the ship, and he was, in fact, a favourite with the passengers generally. It is with reference to the two final sentences of the above extract that I think it right to place on record my knowledge and my personal views of the latter part of General Beyers' career. He has been accused of being a traitor, and no doubt deserved the accusation. But was there any reason for the action he took on his return to South Africa?

Let me relate my story as I know it, as it is a story which has never before appeared, and may assist in explaining to some extent the reason for his disloyal actions.

General Beyers was arriving in England as the

Commandant-General of the South African Defence Force, and I quite expected would be officially received and looked after at Southampton by someone told off for that special duty. No one was there ! We travelled in the same ordinary compartment of the train to Waterloo, where I again expected that some official reception would be accorded him. Nothing was done, and he had to search for his baggage in the usual manner and drove off alone to Whitehall Court, where he had taken a flat, after promising to call upon me at the Institute. Was this a proper reception for such a distinguished officer ? Three days afterwards he called upon me and said he was leaving that night for Germany, having received a special invitation from the Kaiser. On his return to London he again called upon me and described the reception accorded him in Germany. At Calais he was met by a General of the German army in mufti and escorted to a reserved compartment on the train. On arriving at the German frontier he was received by a Guard of Honour and several officers of high rank ; and on arriving at his destination was again accorded a Guard of Honour of the Prussian Guards, and was driven to the Kaiser's palace in a royal carriage with an escort of cavalry. His interviews with the Kaiser were most cordial and he was made much of. Is it not therefore possible that the reason for his traitorous actions on his return to South Africa may be traced to the neglect experienced in what was then his own country, and the brilliance of his reception in a foreign country ? From my own experience of him I should certainly say he was an extremely vain man, and this is all the more reason for the unfortunate part that he subsequently played.

From all he said in our numerous conversations I am convinced that up to the time of his arrival at Southampton he had no other idea than that of loyalty to the important office he occupied, and to the country of which he was a distinguished representative.

Thus ended my tour of South Africa, which was altogether too hurried, but, as I occupied the office of Secretary of the Institute, it was necessary for me to return to my regular duties in time for the opening of the new Session.

CHAPTER XV

(iii) *Australia and New Zealand*

(a) 1914

MUCH to my joy the Council of the Royal Colonial Institute found it possible to grant me the necessary leave to enable me to undertake a tour of Australia and New Zealand, but I fully recognise in my own mind that this decision was only arrived at owing to the generous offer of Sir Godfrey Lagden to act as Secretary of the Institute, in an honorary capacity, during my absence. In referring to my previous mission to South Africa, Sir Godfrey had himself said at the Annual Meeting, " We hope to organise a similar expedition to Australia and New Zealand if and when suitable ambassadors can be found. That, of course, will always be a difficult matter, because going there takes a long time and our Secretary is so useful and so necessary to us that I almost doubt if we can spare him."

To some extent, therefore, I had abandoned hope of being sent on this particular mission, which I had looked forward to with much interest and pleasure. When the decision was communicated to me I lost no time in making the necessary arrangements and drawing up an itinerary of the tour.

Before starting on my travels I was entertained at dinner by a number of friends who said many nice

things to speed me on my way, and the following letter from Earl Grey reached me on the eve of my departure:

22 SOUTH ST.,
PARK LANE, W.

17 July, 1914.

DEAR MR. BOOSÉ,

I sincerely hope you may be successful during your tour through Australia and New Zealand in obtaining a large increase in the number of Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute. Never was there a time in our history when it was more important to supply evidence of a convincing character which will impress the imagination of the whole world with the determination and ability of Britons to maintain in the highest possible state of strength and efficiency our organisation of Imperial Defence. It is obvious that the security and prosperity of Australia and the other self-governing Dominions, of India and the Crown Colonies, depend upon our being strong enough and sufficiently prepared to safeguard every part of our Empire against the envy, cupidity and attack of our foes.

When we reflect on the hosts of the best blood, sinew, and muscle which annually leave our British Isles to make a new home in Greater Britain; when we compare the *per capita* vigour of these colonising swarms with that of the residuum remaining at home, and reflect that on this remnant is imposed the whole burden of the debt incurred in the creation of our world-wide Empire, and almost the whole burden of its defence; when we further reflect on the growing disparity between the population of the United Kingdom and that of the nations with interests different from our own, we cannot fail to realise that the day may be at hand when the gallant peoples of the British Isles may be unable, however greatly they may desire to do so, to continue to shoulder the responsibility of meeting adequately the full requirements of our Imperial obligations.

It would consequently appear that the dangerous period of the Empire will coincide with the interval which must

elapse between the present time and the time when the organic union of the Empire will enable it, rejoicing in the strength issuing from the full, fair and free co-operation between the Dominions and the Motherland, to emerge triumphantly from any emergency, however critical it may be.

The pressing problem of the Empire is, what can be done to shorten this period? I would suggest that you should point out that it is in the power of every man and woman, who is worthy of the name of Briton, to help in the work of shortening this dangerous period by becoming a member of the Colonial Institute, or of the Victoria League, or of the Overseas Club, which organisations, as the Governor-General of Australia has pointed out, are three strands in one cord of Imperial strength, one in three and three in one, all animated by the same ambition to develop in Britons in every part of the world an individual consciousness of the duties and responsibilities appertaining to their Imperial citizenship.

It is with this view that we are devoting ourselves to an endeavour to enrol as speedily as possible, as a first step, at least 100,000 members of the Colonial Institute, so that we may establish in the Empire an effective organisation which may do for it the work which the German Navy League, with its membership of over one million, is doing for Germany.

All these organisations, the Royal Colonial Institute, the Victoria League, and the Overseas Club, are in their different ways cultivating the soil for the reception of the seed of organic union. Consequently every one who believes that the future maintenance of the Empire depends upon some form of organic union between the Motherland and the self-governing Dominions, and that our only hope of obtaining that organic union is to create a sense of Imperial consciousness in the hearts and minds of Britons all round the world, will, I feel sure, be only too glad to pay to the Royal Colonial Institute one guinea and a half per annum, if you can satisfy them that by so doing they are helping to promote the stability and strength of the Empire.

Sir Ronald Munro Ferguson, in the inspiring speech

delivered by him at the Empire Day Demonstration in the Melbourne Town Hall, on May 23rd last, told the people of Australia that every worthy Briton ought to consider himself the Atlas on whose individual shoulders the burden of Empire rests. I do not think it would be possible to define in shorter or more impressive language the ideals of our Institute.

I have full confidence that in Australia and New Zealand you will have little difficulty in enlisting a considerable number of new recruits for the Royal Colonial Institute.

I remain

Yours sincerely

GREY.

I read this letter at various meetings during my travels and it was given special prominence in all the leading papers of both Australia and New Zealand. It must be remembered, however, that when I arrived at Adelaide the effects of the war were being keenly felt, and in spite of Earl Grey's instructions and views, which were written before the outbreak of war, and the admiration which he inspired in the minds of Australians generally—for he had only a few months previously made a tour of Australia and New Zealand himself—I had my misgivings as to whether I should be able to claim sufficient attention for the particular object of my visit. It will be seen, however, that any misgivings I had were quickly dispelled when once I commenced work in earnest.

As I had recently recovered from a severe illness, my doctor insisted on my travelling to Australia via South Africa, and I therefore booked my passage by the Blue Funnel Line s.s. *Anchises*, which left Liverpool on the 20th July, 1914. I never wish to travel on a more comfortable ship or a better sea boat, or with a more genial or kind-hearted Commander than Captain

B. C. Lewis, who assisted in making the long voyage one of the most pleasant in all respects. We sailed away from Liverpool only fifteen days before the outbreak of the Great War, when there was not the slightest indication of the coming clash of arms. On the morning of the 5th August, when we were about two days from Cape Town, and a game of skittles was being played between the passengers and the officers of the ship, a wireless was brought to the Commander, who on reading it looked extremely grave and begged to be excused from further play, and retired to his cabin. In a few moments his boy returned and asked me if I would go to the Captain's cabin, and on doing so he placed the message before me with the remark, "What do you think of that?" It read: "Alter your course. Burn no lights." Of course, there was only one interpretation to put upon it: England was at war; but we were at a loss to know with whom, and it was not until twelve hours later that a second message was received stating, "War declared between England and Germany."

In the meantime the Captain gave instructions for all lights to be covered and altered his course ninety-five miles to the westward. It was a strange coincidence that the moment the second message was received a German tramp steamship was sailing alongside us at the distance of about half a mile, but was not equipped with wireless. Three days later she steamed gaily into Table Bay with the German flag flying, and was immediately boarded by a Naval Guard and made a prisoner of war. She was bound for German East Africa with a valuable cargo. We spent an interesting day in Cape Town and witnessed the organisation of

the Expeditionary Force for German South-West Africa, and the mobilisation of the South African forces generally. I also took the opportunity of calling upon many friends, including Sir James Monteno, Sir John Buchanan, Sir Thomas Smartt, Mr. Harry Gibson, the representative of the Institute, and others.

Shortly after leaving Cape Town for Australia we got outside the range of wireless, and in consequence another passenger and myself, more for the sake of having something to do than anything else, started a ship's daily typewritten paper, which we named "The Gloamer." This was issued at ten o'clock each morning, and came to be anxiously looked for by our fellow passengers. We enlisted the services of several of them as contributors. On one occasion I contributed an article on the work of the Institute and in the same issue the following editorial note, written by my co-editor, appeared :

Membership of the Institute will cost gentlemen one guinea entrance fee and one guinea and a half subscription, and ladies, as Associates, one guinea per annum. It is a good sort of insurance in a way and puts one in mind of a little church matter when I was unborn. A celebrated preacher, witty and sarcastic, with the capacity for preaching very long sermons, got a hint from his worldly superiors to cut them shorter. Next Sunday the text was given out : "He that giveth to the poor, lendeth to the Lord." That was the whole text and the whole of the sermon consisted of the words : "If you, my brethren, like the security, down with the dust." Apropos of which, if you think as we (the editorial staff) do, then just come in and ante-up the necessary dollars to help matters along. It would take too long and use up too much paper to give you all the advantages connected with this Royal Colonial Institute, but each and every

one of you should join. It should be good insurance and should help to keep interest, exchange and insurance within moral bounds.

The effect was a satisfactory response from the readers of the "Gloamer."

After a most enjoyable voyage we arrived at Adelaide on the 30th August, where I was met by the late Mr. J. Edwin Thomas, who did much good and solid work for the Institute as Honorary Corresponding Secretary for many years, and was ably assisted by Miss Theresa Hayward, who also gave me a hearty reception. I was not allowed much time for looking round, for arrangements had been made for a meeting in the Town Hall on the day following my arrival, when the Governor, Sir Henry Galway, presided, and made a strong appeal to a large gathering of Fellows and others on behalf of the Institute. A vote of thanks was proposed by Sir John Downer, whom I had previously met in London, and seconded by Mr. E. B. Grundy, another old friend. In spite of a considerable amount of work, including an important conference with the ladies of the Victoria League, I enjoyed the hospitality of many of the residents of the charming city of Adelaide, and was the guest of the Governor and Lady Galway at Government House ; of that great citizen, Sir Edwin T. Smith ; of that most charming legal luminary and veteran, Chief Justice Sir Samuel Way, whom it was a joy to meet, and of my friend James Sadler, who subsequently gave me not only great assistance but sound advice.

I was shown the beauties of Mount Lofty and witnessed for the first time in my life an exhibition of buck jumping in the village of Aldgate, whither I

went with a party of Masonic Brethren of the Alpha Lodge, who had hospitably entertained me at a special luncheon owing to the impossibility of holding a formal meeting of the Lodge during my short stay. Adelaide, with its beautiful public buildings, its park lands surrounding the whole city, its well kept thoroughfares, and above all its hospitable citizens, is one of the most attractive and fascinating cities of Australia. I could have spent as many weeks as I was only able to spend days in taking advantage of the invitations extended to me, and any expression of acknowledgment of the kindnesses I received there, as well as in every other city I visited during the whole of my tour, would be quite inadequate.

My work, from an official point of view, was very similar in all the chief centres. Meetings were held for the purpose of making known the aims, objects and work of the Royal Colonial Institute, and gaining the co-operation and support of the residents of those places that I was able to visit. Referring to a statement of mine as to the utility of the Institute, the "South Australian Register," of which my friend Sir William Sowden is the Editor, very aptly stated: "Australian visitors to London would, if the Royal Colonial Institute were closed, miss it almost as much as they would miss the Bank of England. If the latter represents a rendezvous for the 'Royal metals,' the former may fairly be epitomised as a concentrating point for the finest vintage of Imperial Colonial sentiment." Although there was much going on in other directions I think I can truly say that on every occasion that I was called upon to address an audience, no matter how large or how small, the utmost enthusiasm

prevailed, and the one idea pervading the atmosphere was the desire to strengthen the bonds of kinship between the Dominions and the Motherland.

What impressed me most on first landing in Australia and subsequently through the various States and New Zealand was the great outburst of patriotism and loyalty following upon the outbreak of war. Not only were the men coming forward in their thousands, volunteering for active service, but the women were offering their services in any direction that they would be most required. High and low, rich and poor, vied with each other to serve the Empire.

The residences of the State Governors, private houses, and government offices were turned into workshops, and thousands of women were daily employed from early morn until the hours of night in making articles of clothing and other necessities. I visited several of these industrial centres and on many occasions found those who were used to the comforts of home life nailing down huge crates and moving them to certain spots in readiness for transport. I was asked on one or two occasions to address a few words to the workers on the subject of Imperial unity, and had the satisfaction of taking away with me nominations for membership of a society which they recognised was doing so much solid work in promoting the consolidation and closer union of the Empire. The experience was for me sufficient justification for such a tour as I had undertaken.

My travelling throughout Australia was much facilitated by the hospitality extended to me by the Premiers of the various States, as well as New Zealand, in supplying me with free railway passes and the loan of

motor cars, which not only allowed my long journeys to be made in comfort, but prevented any loss of time, which was a much appreciated advantage. It was a privilege to meet the Governor-General, and the Governors of the various States, as well as the leading Statesmen of the Commonwealth, and to be their guest on many occasions. When speaking at one of the meetings of the Institute before taking up his appointment as Governor-General of Australia, Sir Ronald Munro Ferguson (now Lord Novar) said: "I can promise that there is no Member of Parliament and no member of this Institute who will not be welcome to the Australian home of Lady Helena and myself as long as we are there." Immediately on my arrival in Melbourne I received an invitation to lunch at Government House and afterwards had a most enjoyable interview with His Excellency.

Amongst the many eminent men that I had the honour of meeting was the late Mr. Alfred Deakin, that great orator and statesman, who took a leading share in starting irrigation settlement in Australia. He combined a great personal charm with very high ability, and his loss has been severely felt in the country he served so well. He presided at a dinner given to me on my arrival in Melbourne, and took part in a public meeting subsequently held in the Melbourne Town Hall, when the Lord Mayor, the late Sir David D. Hennessy, presided. On both occasions Mr. Deakin, together with Dr. (now Sir James) Barrett, strongly advocated the formation of a Victorian Branch of the Institute, and suggested that the Council be asked to give five shillings out of the annual subscription for local expenses. A local com-

mittee was subsequently formed, which was the forerunner of the present Victorian Branch. It has, unfortunately, not yet succeeded in procuring a suitable home of its own, but is nevertheless doing exceedingly good work under the presidency of Sir James Barrett. I shall refer to this matter again in the record of my second visit to Australia, which took place in the year 1920.

Of the many Clubs of which I was an honorary member during my stay in Melbourne, I used the Yorick more than any other, probably because it is affiliated to my own Club in London, the Savage. Here I made many friends, notably George Bell, one of the most charming of men and a true friend—who is always waiting for the opportunity of doing some kindly act; Alec Cameron, who is responsible for Melbourne's excellent tramway service, and who is ever ready to commit some act of hospitality; the late George Nesbitt, who was never thoroughly happy unless he was attempting to solve some mathematical problem; and the late Dr. Rinder, who was always ready to impart to the willing listener a story which often extended to two sittings. It was a standing joke that when I was leaving Melbourne in 1914, and had to bid him good-bye, he had only got half through what he told me was a capital story, and that when I returned in 1920 he, on meeting me on the very same spot in the Club, immediately continued the story where he left off. When I was leaving Melbourne for Sydney, George Bell insisted that I should return in November in order to witness the race for the Melbourne Cup, as, he told me, that no one had seen Australia who had not seen that great sporting event. He further told

me that I should take a ticket in Tattersall's Sweep, and acting on the principle that "when in Rome do as Rome does," I left with him the necessary fee. This turned out a profitable investment as on my return I found myself a winner of £30. Moving along to Sydney I was accorded a welcome by that well-known but somewhat critical journal, the "Bulletin," in the following words :

The Royal Colonial Institute (London) has sent forth its Secretary, Mr. J. R. Boosé, to travel through Australasia. It sent him before Europe went off bang, so he has been through several States already gathering up crumbs of information about Us. The dapper London visitor is supposed to talk Imperial kinship and so forth, but it falls flat while Australia is busy doing things of more consequence than flag flapping. The Sydney limb of the R.C.I. gave a luncheon to the wandering Boosé last week. Governor Strickland took the chair at this gathering. The guest of honour goes off to Queensland and later to Maoriland.

In reply to the writer of this effusive effort I would only say, in the words of a well-known author, "the judgement of a great people is often wiser than the wisest man."

My arrival in Sydney was made the occasion of a luncheon given by the Fellows of the Institute, at which the Governor—Sir Gerald Strickland—presided. The toast of "Prosperity to the Royal Colonial Institute" was proposed by Sir William McMillan, and supported by the Hon. George F. Earp and the late Mr. Wilfred L. Docker, who had been Honorary Corresponding Secretary for several years. There was a large attendance of Fellows, who gave me a most cordial reception on rising to respond, and in addition

to that a heavy thunderstorm broke over us at the moment, so that it may truly be said that I was received with thunderous applause. I took advantage of the occasion to urge the formation of a local committee, little thinking that on the occasion of my next visit the Institute would be in possession of a handsome building and a most successful branch. But more of this anon ! The Governor, in responding to the toast of his health, proposed by my energetic friend H. C. Macfie, described the Institute as the one Institute which had succeeded in crystallising and voicing without shouting, without theatrical concomitants, the really Imperial spirit of the Britisher inside and the Britisher outside the heart of the Empire. On a subsequent occasion, whilst in Tasmania, I received an invitation by cable from His Excellency Sir Gerald Strickland, to an official luncheon in the Executive Council Chamber in Sydney to meet the Members of the Government and the Opposition, as well as the leading professional and commercial men. From Hobart to Sydney is a far cry, and on inquiring as to transport I found that the direct boat for Sydney was leaving almost immediately. It was impossible for me to travel by it as I was the chief guest at a luncheon in Hobart on that day. The only means of reaching my goal in time was by going to Burnie on the northern coast of the island and begging a passage by a cargo boat, if there happened to be one going to Melbourne. Fortunately for me a boat was leaving at midnight and I obtained permission to travel as a deck passenger. It was raining heavily and a big sea was running, but the occasion demanded that I should proceed. We arrived at Melbourne at three o'clock in the afternoon

of the following day after a most unpleasant passage, and I had to wait there until five o'clock for the train to Sydney, where I arrived at 11.30 the following morning and kept my appointment to lunch at one o'clock.

It was a notable gathering and was productive of many new Fellows, including the Premier, the Hon. W. A. Holman, who was seated next to me. There were no speeches, a decision I received with considerable pleasure and satisfaction as on the evening of the same day I had to attend a meeting of the Fellows of the Institute, when Sir Samuel Griffith, the Chief Justice of the Commonwealth, presided, and it was unanimously resolved to form a Sydney Branch, which it was hoped would help to co-ordinate and give the lead to the many patriotic associations in Sydney.

I was only able to have a rapid glance at Newcastle on my way to Brisbane, where I was met by that veteran politician, the late Dr. W. F. Taylor, who arranged for me to stay at the Queensland Club, although I sought the portals of that home of Bohemianism, the Johnsonian Club, when I required relaxation after a hard day's work, and where I was certain of finding many convivial spirits. The day following my arrival Dr. Taylor gave a luncheon in Parliament House, to which he invited Mr. E. F. Denham, the Premier, Mr. Ryan, the Leader of the Opposition, the Chief Justice, and about forty members of Parliament and special guests, several of whom consented to give their support to the work of the Institute by becoming Fellows. When visiting Parliament House on the following night as the guest of the Premier, he kindly took me through the building and introduced me to

many of the Members and explained to me the system pursued, as I believe is the custom in the Mother of Parliaments itself, and in fact most other Parliaments, of summoning to the Council Chamber those in attendance when the division bell sounds to vote on a resolution or an amendment without having heard the discussion of the particular subject.

During my very few spare moments I was one of a picnic party to Redland Bay, a beautiful spot, and on the journey stopped to inspect the home of an emigrant who owned extensive strawberry and pineapple fields, and was making a good living. The man and his family had struggled hard for a living in the old country, barely making both ends meet, and in a talk I had with him he said that he never regretted the day he decided to try his luck in Queensland, where he now had his own holding with a well-built and roomy house absolutely free of debt. On other occasions in Queensland, as well as in the other States of the Commonwealth, I found many who had migrated to Australia who were pleased with their new surroundings, happy and prosperous in their careers, and had no desire to return to England except for a visit. As has been so well stated by Lord Emmott, they love their new land—its climate, its sunshine, its pleasures, its joyous outlook on life.

On the other hand I am reminded of an anecdote told some years ago by the Right Hon. W. E. Forster, who said that in his works in Yorkshire he had an excellent mechanic in whom he had great confidence and whom he was very sorry to lose. He migrated to Australia expecting, no doubt, to make his fortune, but he returned after being there for about six weeks,

and when asked why he had come back, his reply was : " Why, sir, I found Australia too full for me."

The aborigines of Australia are now mainly met with in the northern part of the State of Queensland, where the country is sparsely populated, and I had many talks with some of the older settlers regarding their experiences during the earlier days. In talking of the work of the missionaries, I was told of one worthy man who on each succeeding Christmas Day was in the habit of inviting the chief of a neighbouring tribe to visit him, when they had a friendly chat, and the missionary presented him with a pair of blankets and a bottle of rum. This went on for several years, when the missionary was removed to another district. On the following Christmas Day his successor invited the chief to his house and after the usual talk presented him with a pair of blankets. The chief waited, and after an exaggerated pause in the conversation, when he appeared to be thinking deeply, said : " What about de rum, sah ? " The missionary replied that he did not intend to give any rum, whereupon the chief said, " All right sah ! No more rum, no more Allelujah ! "

Time passed altogether too quickly in Queensland, and I had to retrace my steps to Sydney, where I had to address the members of the British Empire League prior to leaving for New Zealand, where I had a long and interesting programme.

The voyage from Australia to New Zealand is seldom a very calm one and I was destined to experience what the Tasman Sea can do at its worst ; in addition to which I was travelling during war time and was on a British ship which might at any moment fall a prey

to the enemy's cruisers. About three days out a wireless was received and the order was immediately sent round to extinguish all lights. But nothing happened, and we reached the beautiful city of Auckland, which was my New Zealand starting-off point for my lengthy but rapid tour.

Here let me say what I said several times in Australia and New Zealand, that it was the action of the Commonwealth Government in refusing to allow the capital ships of the Australian fleet unit to be sent away from Australian waters which prevented the chief cities of Australia and New Zealand being bombarded and destroyed by the Germans. The presence in the South Pacific Ocean of the battle cruiser *Australia*, alone, which out-ranged any German ship in the neighbourhood, was responsible for the comparative immunity of British merchant vessels and of the British possessions in these waters. No less an authority than the late Mr. Massey, the Prime Minister of New Zealand, acknowledged the protection which the vessels of the Australian Navy afforded to the sister Dominion, and said that the people of New Zealand should thank God that there had been such a Navy at that critical period.

I visited in succession Wanganui, Palmerston North, Napier, Gisborne, Wellington, Christchurch, Timaru, and Dunedin. Meetings were held in the larger centres and on every occasion I had appreciative audiences, and was able to secure a very satisfactory increase to the membership of the Institute. I was the guest on many occasions at functions organised by the representatives of the Institute, who did all that was possible to make my mission not only a success, but a pleasure

to me personally. In the numerous interviews I had with the Press I found that there was always a desire to get me to express an opinion as to the relative merits of one city compared with another, and on such occasions I, fortunately, never forgot that on my arrival in Australia I was taught to be cautious by my old friend James Sadler, and his good advice was most valuable. At Auckland I was much indebted to Mr. B. Kent, the President of the Chamber of Commerce, and the Hon. George Fowlds, for their co-operation in arranging a meeting at very short notice, as well as to Professor Worley and the late Mr. W. J. Napier, who offered their services as local Honorary Secretaries and so relieved me of a large amount of work. I visited the various sights of that progressive city, and did not omit to climb to the summit of One Tree Hill to view the magnificent surroundings and to visit the tomb of Sir John Logan Campbell, whose desire to be buried there must, I think, have been inspired by the wish of Cecil Rhodes to lie on the Matoppo Hills in Rhodesia. At Auckland also I met Sir James Allen, the late High Commissioner for New Zealand in London, who invited me to accompany him to an inspection of 500 Maoris who had offered themselves for active service. It was a sight never to be forgotten, as after the usual inspection and a march past, the whole of the men formed up and danced the Haka, one of the most weird and astonishing performances and one of the most popular items of Maori life.

My visit to Wellington, the capital city of New Zealand, was productive of much good work, as an excellent programme had been prepared by the late

Mr. Alec Turnbull, whose magnificent collection of New Zealand literature, together with the house in which it was stored, both of which I had the pleasure of inspecting, have now become the property of the Dominion Government. A public meeting was held in the Accountant's Hall and I was entertained at dinner at the Wellington Club, at which Sir James Allen, who was then Minister of Defence, the Solicitor-General, Sir Francis Bell, and other public men were present. It was interesting to meet Sir Francis Bell as I knew his father—Sir Francis Dillon Bell—in the early days of the Institute, when he was Agent-General for New Zealand in London and also a member of the Council of the Institute.

I witnessed the final inspection by the Governor-General of the first New Zealand Expeditionary Force prior to its departure for Egypt, and was much struck by the splendid physique and appearance of the men of the Light Horse who, I was told, all supplied their own horses. Sir James Allen invited me to take tea in his private room at Parliament House, when I had the pleasure of meeting Mrs. and Miss Massey, Sir R. H. Rhodes and others. Mr. Massey was to have formed one of the party but he was detained in the House, where an important debate was taking place. I was not disappointed, however, as Sir James took me into the House and introduced me to the Prime Minister, who greeted me with the most open-hearted kindness and with every evidence of cordiality. He introduced me to the Speaker, who invited me to occupy a chair beside him. Mr. Massey left his usual seat and sat with me for some time, during which he asked me several questions regarding my mission, and before I

left filled up a nomination form for election as a Fellow of the Institute. He was one of the Empire's great men and my introduction to him and the conversation I had with him will ever remain outstanding events in connection with my tour. I say without fear of contradiction that no British subject thought more of the Empire, and the Empire's good, than the Right Hon. W. F. Massey.

My visit to Gisborne was made memorable by the fact that I landed at that beautiful and hospitable little city on the anniversary of the day upon which Captain Cook dropped the anchor of the *Endeavour* in 1769 opposite the mouth of the Turanganui River. I arrived from Napier at about six o'clock in the morning and was met by Major J. R. Kirk and Mr. Arthur H. Wall, who came off to the ship in the tender and gave me a welcome on behalf of the city. Major Kirk then acquainted me with the importance of the occasion and read a list of engagements fixed in my honour for the one day over which my visit extended, which is well worth recording. Prior to landing there was a severe earthquake, although this was not included in the published list of events.

The day opened with breakfast at Major Kirk's house, where there were several people to meet me. The representatives of the two newspapers then arrived for interviews, and the great event of the day followed: a reception being accorded me at the Cook Monument erected at Kaiti. I was introduced to those present by Major Kirk, after which the Deputy Mayor (Councillor James Brown) on behalf of the citizens extended a hearty welcome to me on my first visit to the district. He said that they had assembled

that morning not only to give me an official reception, but to commemorate the 147th anniversary of the landing of Captain Cook in Poverty Bay, and stated that some people held that the people of Gisborne had not a great deal to thank Captain Cook for, seeing that he bestowed such an uncomplimentary name upon the place. He was sure, however, in his own mind, that as I was to be taken for a run through the country districts I should see for myself that the place which the great navigator had found so barren and inhospitable was now blossoming like the rose. Mr. J. Townley, one of the oldest and much respected residents of the district, in a most interesting speech, stated that it was about the very spot where they were that day standing that Captain Cook had stood when he viewed the natives across the river and had been challenged by them, in fact it was from that spot that the British occupation of New Zealand started. In my response and at the request of some of those present, who told me that no similar ceremony had taken place since the unveiling of the Monument several years previously, I ventured to suggest that there might develop a permanent organisation to mark appropriately each succeeding anniversary as it fell due. When I was in Gisborne seven years later, I heard with much pleasure that, owing to the efforts and enthusiasm of Major Kirk, there had been an appropriate ceremony each year since the occasion of my visit in 1914. When the talking finished beautiful wreaths were placed on the monument by myself on behalf of the Royal Colonial Institute, by Major J. R. Kirk on behalf of the Overseas Club and Navy League, by Mr. R. S. Florance on behalf of the Victoria League, and by the Deputy

Mayor on behalf of the citizens of Gisborne. That from the Royal Colonial Institute bore the following inscription :

To the memory of an illustrious navigator,
brave English gentleman, and British Empire
builder—Captain James Cook.

After the ceremony a procession of motor cars was formed and a visit was first paid to the Maori Church and Whakato Pa, at Te Arai, where there are some beautiful Maori carvings, and an enjoyable run was then made to Whatatutu, where lunch was partaken of at the Oil Springs Hotel, over which Major Kirk presided. He proposed the toast of the Institute in most felicitous terms. After I had responded and made my usual collection of nomination forms, the return journey was made and included visits to the homes of Mr. and Mrs. W. R. Barker, and Mr. J. C. Field, at "Homebush," where I was much interested in seeing his celebrated prize stock flocks and herds.

After a visit to the Poverty Bay Club I was the guest of Major and Mrs. Kirk at dinner prior to embarking for Napier, and thus completed a memorable and a wonderful day's work in a district rich in pastoral and agricultural resources, and one which I have ever since held in high esteem.

Whilst in Napier I had the opportunity, owing to the kindness of Mr. Pat McLean, of seeing a good deal of that district and of meeting many of the residents. It was disappointing to me that Mr. (now Sir) Douglas McLean was in England, as I had looked forward to meeting him in his own home after having known him for several years during which he held the office of

Honorary Corresponding Secretary of the Institute. I was able, however, to see his beautiful estate—Maraekakaho—which is probably the best in New Zealand. It was pleasant also to renew friendships with Mr. Fred Lysnar and Mr. C. Kinross White, who both gave me their help in obtaining many new Fellows who would probably never have joined the Institute had it not been for the personal visit of one of its representatives. To get into personal touch with the Honorary Corresponding Secretaries, the Fellows and prospective Fellows, so that the membership of the Institute could be increased and the influence of its work expanded, was my objective. Continuing my tour from the North to the South island, my first port of call was Lyttelton, where I disembarked for Christchurch. Here there was an organised branch of the Institute, the only one in the Dominion at that time, and to it belonged the distinction of being the first branch to be formed in either Australia or New Zealand, or, I might say, in the Empire. I found it to be strong and vigorous, owing mainly to the energy of Mr. Basil Seth-Smith, the Hon. Secretary, who devoted much time and attention to its progress and development. He had arranged a full programme for my visit, combining business engagements with pleasure tours. The former included a dinner at the Canterbury Club, at which there was a large gathering of the Fellows of the Institute, and over which Sir George Clifford presided. I could not have wished for a more generous or appreciative Chairman who, in addition to being a member of many years standing himself, was the son of one of those who went forth to plant another England in the southern hemisphere,

and was one of the greatest supporters of the Institute in its very early days. It was also my pleasure to be the guest at luncheon of the New Zealand Club, an organisation similar to the Canadian Club and to the Millions Club of New South Wales, where one is brought into contact with the business members of the community, both old and young, who form the backbone of a city's prosperity. There is much to see and admire in beautiful Christchurch, but owing to the shortness of my stay I was only able to take part in one expedition of pleasure—but that was one of the ever memorable sort.

Leaving the Canterbury Club at 10.30 in the morning we proceeded over the high Cashmere Hills, from which we had a magnificent view of Mount Cook, with its snow-covered summit, to Governor's Bay. This was not accomplished without some exciting moments. Owing to recent rain the road over the hills was none too good and within a short distance of the summit engine trouble developed, with the result that we came to a stop.

After making several unsuccessful attempts to proceed, one of the party cut some leaves of New Zealand flax (*Phormium tenax*), which is peculiar to New Zealand, and, stripping it, made a capital rope with which we hauled the car to the summit. Proceeding, we went to the residence of Sir R. H. Rhodes, where tea was provided and we inspected the beautiful house and grounds; then to Lincoln College and home across the far-famed Canterbury Plains in time for an important meeting organised by Mr. Seth-Smith. Opportunity was taken of my presence in the city to hold a joint meeting of the Institute and the Victoria League,

the Christchurch Branch of the latter giving a reception in the Art Gallery, which was well attended, mainly by ladies. An interesting discussion took place as to how closer co-operation between the two organisations could be effected. My stay in Christchurch was productive of a large increase of members and renewed interest being taken in the affairs of the Institute generally. After a brief visit to Timaru I proceeded to Dunedin, where I stayed at the beautiful home of Mr. P. R. Sargood and was hospitably entertained by him and Mrs. Sargood.

This was the only place that I had the pleasure of taking part in a conference of all societies having similar objects in view. There were representatives present from the Royal Colonial Institute, the Dunedin Chamber of Commerce, the Victoria League, the Navy League, the Overseas Club and the Otago A. and P. Society. In the absence of the Mayor the chair was occupied by Mr. John Roberts, one of the city's most representative men, who informed me that I was the chief speaker, and at the close of my address a discussion would take place as to how a system of co-operation between the various societies represented could be brought about. Amongst the speakers were Mr. P. R. Sargood, Mr. W. Downie Stewart, who has since come forward so prominently as a member of the late Mr. Massey's Cabinet, Sir George Fenwick, Mrs. R. S. Black and the Chairman. The discussion was a most interesting one. The concensus of opinion was that any movement as regards co-operation between the respective societies should originate at the London headquarters, and that the Royal Colonial Institute should attempt to bring the several societies

into line so that more homogeneity and consequently greater efficiency might result. Through the kindness of Mrs. Sargood a drawing-room meeting was also held in her house, when there were about eighty guests present and I was called upon to address them on the subject of Imperial unity in connection with the work of the Institute. It was one of the most enthusiastic meetings I ever attended, and at the end Sir George Fenwick stated that it was the manifest duty of every member of the British Empire to join the Institute and do what he could to consolidate the Empire.

In Dunedin I had the pleasure of being entertained by that veteran cleric the late Bishop Neville, and of visiting that wonderful institution, Knox College, and being conducted over it by the Principal. My New Zealand visit was coming to a close, but I had not yet visited the unique and weird district known as Rotorua, where are to be seen some of the world's greatest sights. In all the cities I visited almost without exception the first question put to me was: "Have you been to Rotorua?" Having a few days in hand I decided to proceed direct to the district and so qualify to give a reply in the affirmative. On returning to Wellington I sent my heavy luggage direct to Auckland, a course which I have ever since regretted as one of my trunks was forced open and a valuable diamond pin which had been presented to me, was stolen.

Leaving Wellington at about nine o'clock at night I arrived at Rotorua the next day at about six o'clock in the afternoon, and the following day journeyed to Whakarewarewa and had as my guide the celebrated "Mollie," who was a most intelligent woman,

well versed in the native history of the district. This is undoubtedly New Zealand's thermal wonderland. Its boiling springs, geysers, steaming pools and mud volcanoes are a unique spectacle. The hot mineral baths are powerful remedies for many complaints and afflictions, and are responsible for remarkable cures. It is always a matter of doubt as to whether the visitor will see the geysers playing and, in fact, during the visit of the Prince of Wales the chief geyser, which emits its water in the form of the Prince of Wales' feathers, absolutely refused to work. I was, however, much more fortunate, as it played four times during my visit. Rotorua is also the fisherman's paradise, fine trout fishing being available in the lake and in the streams. Although it may sound like a fishing story, it is nevertheless true that one may stand on a spit of land and catch a fine fish on the right-hand side in very cold water and, without moving, cook it on the left in a boiling pool. The neighbouring Maori village of Ohinemutu is full of interesting native relics and well repays a visit. I also witnessed, under the guidance of the faithful Mollie, a performance given by the Rotorua Maori Mission Entertainers, which included Maori songs and dances, the "Titi Tourea," an ancient Maori game played with sticks passed round a circle of players, the Poi game, a remarkably picturesque and delicate example of the poetry of motion, and the Haka. The tableaux depicting Maori social life and legends, and the beautiful part singing of the famous Maori choir were attractive items. The programme closed with "E Ihowa Tohungia Te Kingi," which is the Maori for "God Save the King."



LIEUT.-GEN. SIR J. B. EDWARDS, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

I have always said that the more one travels the smaller the world appears, and whilst returning from Rotorua a most extraordinary incident occurred. We had stopped for luncheon at a wayside station right away in the heart of the country, and I was taking a walk on the platform when I entered into conversation with a fellow passenger who told me he resided in Buenos Aires and was returning there via Cape Horn. I asked if he knew a friend of mine living there and he replied that he lived next door to him. He then said that perhaps I could help him. He had, prior to going to New Zealand, visited England and Australia, and was the bearer of a letter of introduction from my friend to a man named Boosé at the Royal Colonial Institute in London. He called there, but was told that he was somewhere in Australia or New Zealand. On arriving in Melbourne he saw in the newspaper that he was there, but, on finding out where he was staying, he had gone on to Sydney, where the same thing occurred, so he had given up any idea of meeting him. He asked, did I know him? I replied: Yes! very well indeed, and was also aware of his address which, for the moment, was on the spot where I was then standing. He then produced his letter of introduction and handed it to me. It was indeed an extraordinary coincidence, and the remainder of our long journey was made all the pleasanter by our chance meeting.

Returning to Auckland, I had many engagements, amongst them being one to dine with Dr. Mackenzie, a son of Sir Thomas Mackenzie, who was then the High Commissioner for New Zealand in London and one of the great men of that "Sea-girt El Dorado of the South."

Tasmania was my next objective, and in order to reach Launceston I had to return to Melbourne, as the ships from the Bluff had been taken over by the Government for transports. This was a long journey, but a very pleasant one, as it enabled me to meet several friends in both Sydney and Melbourne, and to add to my already good list of Institute supporters. The voyage up the River Tamar to Launceston is a beautiful one, as after passing Beauty Point, which is well named, the sight of the miles of apple orchards in the sunshine of the early morning, and an atmosphere which favourably compares with the health-giving qualities of any other part of the Empire, are well worth a long journey to enjoy. The results obtained in Launceston far surpassed my expectations, and I am only too glad to acknowledge the great help I received from many of the city's most prominent men in furthering the objects of my mission. Although my stay was very short indeed, the membership of the Institute was substantially increased, an energetic representative was appointed and a local committee was formed. In Hobart, which was the first city in Australia to set up a Committee with the object of establishing a branch of the Institute, I was entertained at a luncheon given by the local members of the Royal Colonial Institute, the Victoria League and the Overseas Club. This prevented much overlapping and allowed me to deal in my speech with the question of co-operation, which to my mind is absolutely essential for the future welfare of these three societies. This is an age of concentration, but there can be no concentration so long as these societies continue to hold out for separate government and

administration, when unified control would mean the betterment of them all. The ladies of the Hobart Branch of the Victoria League, under the presidency of Lady Lewis, were most hospitable and organised a reception which was largely attended, and at which a useful discussion took place as to the methods which might be adopted for extending, through co-operation, the usefulness of both societies. Through the kindness of Mr. D'Arcy Addison I was enabled to see many of the beauty spots in and around Hobart, embracing a motor tour round Mount Wellington, during which our car broke down and we spent the greater part of our time climbing up the mountain side to, I think, Springs Hotel, and walking back to Fern Tree Hotel along beautiful forest paths, and amidst magnificent mountain scenery. One cannot speak too highly of the beauties of Tasmania. It is not only the garden of Australia, but the health resort of the Commonwealth. My last experience of Australia prior to leaving for home was in Western Australia, where I was as cordially received as I had been in the other States of the Commonwealth. Sir Harry Barron, the Governor, was exceptionally kind, and I had many opportunities of discussing with him his favourite topic of the cultivation of olives in Western Australia, although I must confess I knew very little about the subject.

On my way to Fremantle we called at Albany, where we spent a few hours only, but sufficient time to enable me to gain the co-operation and support of the Mayor, Mr. Herbert Robinson, who not only consented to become the Honorary Corresponding Secretary of the Institute, but entertained me during

my stay. From Fremantle I was driven direct to what was to have been the new naval base, where I met Mr. Scadden, the Premier, who welcomed me warmly and assured me of his valuable support.

Perth, the chief city, is prettily situated on the Swan River and enjoys a beautiful climate. Anything more striking than a drive through King's Park when the flowering gums are in full bloom cannot be imagined, nor can a motor-boat trip on the Swan River as far as Apple Cross on a moonlit night be surpassed.

As no arrangements had been made in advance for a meeting my work was rendered more strenuous than it would otherwise have been, as it entailed making a kind of individual canvass of those whom I thought would be disposed to become Fellows. I had the opportunity, however, of meeting many people at both luncheon and dinner parties, and by this means obtained a good deal of support. Although there was no lack of patriotism or enthusiasm for the Motherland in Western Australia, the membership of the Institute had never even proportionately approached that of the other States of the Commonwealth. It was my desire, therefore, to help forward the local standing of the Institute, and, if possible, to form a committee for furthering its aims and objects. Success attended my efforts, and if the results did not altogether come up to my expectations, the situation was much improved.

From a sightseeing point of view there is much in Western Australia to interest the visitor, but my chief and almost only excursion was to Mundaring Weir, where I saw that marvellous engineering scheme

for supplying Coolgardie, many miles away, with a regular water supply. I was the guest of the Government on the occasion and was entertained at tea at the Gold Fields Hotel, which is situated in the midst of magnificent scenery. I also had the opportunity of spending a day on a sheep station, where the owner had a servant, a native of Queensland, who was an excellent all-round boy. When he first entered service his master took him on trial and gave him quite a nominal sum as pocket money, including sixpence every Sunday to put in the plate when he went to church. Having given satisfaction during his month on trial he was regularly employed and given wages, which his master told him to place in the Post Office Savings Bank, keeping a small amount for his personal use, when the King would give him interest for the money and so increase the capital amount. When several weeks had passed it occurred to the master to ask the boy if he still placed his sixpence in the plate each Sunday, and received the reply, "No." "Why?" asked the master. "You see, sir," said the boy, "when you give me the wages you say 'put them in the bank and the King will give you more for it.' If I put sixpence in the plate at church the parson give me nothing."

Whilst in Perth it was a great pleasure to meet Kingsley Fairbridge, whom I had known for several years, and who laboured for fifteen years in the cause of destitute and suffering children and to that cause gave his life. He founded the Child Emigration Society, and established a farm school at Pinjarra in Western Australia in which 200 children are being trained to be efficient Australian citizens. On a recent occasion Viscount Burnham, who had paid

a visit to the farm school, said that he did not hesitate to say that if on the whole Continent of Australia there was a series of schools like the Fairbridge Farm School, juvenile emigration would be shorn of its dangers and would operate to the highest advantage, both to the Commonwealth and to the Home Country. Sir Arthur Lawley, the Chairman of the Society, also stated that they had succeeded so far in sending 100 boys and 100 girls to Western Australia, where they were lodged in cottages, each of which was under a mother who looked after her little flock. Time did not allow me to visit the school, although Kingsley Fairbridge pressed me to do so. It was with deep sorrow that I heard subsequently of the death of one who, young as he was, had taken so splendid a part in solving the problem of successfully peopling the Empire.

On the 1st December, 1914, I left Fremantle by the Orient s.s. *Orsova* on my return to England, and was able, during a brief visit to Colombo, to meet the representative of the Institute and discuss with him the methods by which the work of the Institute in Ceylon could be promoted and extended. Thus came to an end a tour which had extended over 166 days, of which 106 had been occupied in travelling. Twenty-one important cities had been visited. In spite of a severe drought in New Zealand and the general unsettlement of conditions due to the war, it is some satisfaction to be able to believe that my tour was productive of a very notable increase in the membership of the Institute, and that a better knowledge of its work and activities was instilled into the minds of the people of Australia and New Zealand.

CHAPTER XVI

(iv) *The West Indies, British Guiana and Bermuda*

WHEN I left England for the West Indies and British Guiana on the 29th November, 1915, I was starting on my first tour overseas free from the cares of any other office than that of Travelling Commissioner. My previous journeys had been handicapped by my having to hurry through my work in order to return to my duties as Secretary of the Institute as quickly as possible. That office I had now relinquished, and I was free to go on my way with one idea only, that of increasing the Fellowship by spreading abroad a knowledge of the Institute's work. I proceeded direct from Avonmouth to Jamaica at a time when travelling was far from safe, and when it was necessary to proceed cautiously and burn no lights. In fact our first night out was marked by no little excitement. News arrived by wireless to beware of submarines as they were known to be in the neighbourhood. The arrival, however, of a Torpedo Destroyer flying the White Ensign, which escorted us for some distance, gave confidence to the passengers, and we proceeded peacefully on our way westward.

Before leaving England I received the following letter from Earl Grey, the President of the Institute, a document which I venture to think should be placed on record :

27 November, 1915.

DEAR MR. BOOSÉ,

When you left England for Australia shortly before the outbreak of war, I expressed a hope in my farewell letter to you that you might be able to interest the people of Australia in the aims and methods of the Royal Colonial Institute, and to press upon them its claim, as the most important of all non-official Imperial organisations, on their allegiance and support.

I pointed out in this letter that in no period of our Imperial growth had it been more important to convince the whole world that we were not a soulless, decadent race, but on the contrary were determined and able to safeguard every part of our Empire against the envy and cupidity of our foes. I further pointed out that the growing disparity between the population of the United Kingdom and that of nations with ideals opposed to our own might make it impossible for the peoples of the British Isles, however greatly they might desire to do so, to shoulder effectively single-handed the increasing obligations of Imperial Defence, and that consequently the hopes of maintaining the Empire in the proud position it occupies to-day depended on Britons in Australia and every part of the world realising, individually and collectively, their duties and responsibilities to the British Crown.

I further pointed out that every Briton whose sense of Imperial consciousness was sufficiently developed to make him wish to do something on his or her account to promote the stability and strength of the Empire, might be glad to assist us to increase the membership of the Royal Colonial Institute to over 100,000 members, and thus make it an organisation which would be able to do even more for the Empire than the German Navy League, with its membership of over a million, has done for Germany.

Since I wrote to you this letter the Great War has taken

place, and to the immortal glory of our race, and to the eternal confusion of our foes, every man and woman in the West Indies and every other part of the Empire, worthy of the name of Briton, has competed as to who shall be foremost in contributing assistance to the Crown.

You might tell your West Indian audiences of the example of Guatemala, and how, when I visited the Congo in 1912, men, working in humble positions, told me that they would gladly make such sacrifice of their personal luxuries as might be necessary in order that they might enjoy the consciousness that they had contributed a guinea and a half per annum to an Imperial organisation like the Royal Colonial Institute.

The Royal Colonial Institute has another claim on the support of our West Indian friends. When the war has been triumphantly pressed to a victorious conclusion, the requirements of every part of the Empire will call for the increasing vigilance and perhaps the energetic action of the Royal Colonial Institute. To enable us to make our Institute of real service to the people of the West Indies, it is desirable that we should have a strong and influential membership in that part of the world, so as to keep us well informed at headquarters of their aims and aspirations. There should be active corresponding secretaries in all the Islands, and, where the circumstances justify it, local committees or branches should be formed.

I envy you your visit to the West Indies. The title I have the honour to hold was conferred upon my family for the services to the Empire rendered by my great grandfather in the West Indies. Consequently family traditions, as well as my realisation of the growing importance of the West Indies, and my interest in their well-being, have always made a visit there one of the desires of my heart. When I was Governor-General of Canada, I had hoped to pay a visit to the West Indies in one of H.M. Canadian ships, but the moment was inopportune and I was obliged, most reluctantly, to abandon the plan.

In the hope that your visit to the West Indies may be not

only agreeable to yourself, but the means of bringing our Institute a good step nearer to the goal of 100,000 members which it is our immediate ambition to reach

I remain

Yours very sincerely

GREY.

Publicity was given by the leading papers throughout the West Indies to this important and inspiring letter. In one instance, in a leading article commenting upon its contents, it was stated that: "Recognising the importance of Imperial unity, which in its most comprehensive sense is the aim of the Royal Colonial Institute, we deem it our duty to the public to give all the assistance we can in arousing public interest in the vital questions which have been so ably handled by this association."

The period of my arrival in Jamaica synchronised with a great outburst of patriotism and loyalty not only in that Colony but throughout the whole of the West Indies and British Guiana. Funds of various kinds were being raised, and recruiting meetings were being held in all directions. One idea occupied the minds and attention of the people, viz., the desire to serve the Empire and to do everything possible to assist the Motherland in that momentous period of her history. As an instance of this I was particularly struck by the fact that Jamaica alone undertook to supply 10,000 men, and to tax herself to the extent of £60,000 a year for forty years as her contribution to the Mother Country. I was fearful lest this outburst of enthusiastic patriotism might render it impossible for me to obtain any support for the movement I was advocating. But in that respect I frankly acknow-

ledge I did not know the West Indies. I was, in fact, despite my lifelong interest in all that affects the West Indies, just an ignorant newcomer. My subsequent public meetings, however, soon proved to me that the residents of the West Indies, in common with the other parts of the Empire, recognise not alone the privileges and advantages of British citizenship, but also the duties and obligations of that citizenship.

I found that the people of Jamaica only required to be made acquainted with the character of the work of the Institute to ensure their valuable and much needed support. They came forward anxious and willing to help an institution with clear cut Imperialistic aims, which believed in the closer connection of the Empire, in an Empire bound together by the strong and enduring ties of sentiment and mutual interest. Thus, commenting upon the value of the Institute to the smaller Colonies and the need of an increased membership, the Jamaica "Gleaner" pointed out that the stronger it waxed the more powerful would be its voice when it had to speak on behalf of the Crown Colonies. The "Gleaner" was good enough to say that my visit had done a great deal to popularise the Institute and cause Colonials generally to take a warm personal interest in its programme and its activities. This was my particular job, and I was naturally grateful for the journalistic help accorded me.

On my arrival in Jamaica I took up my residence at the Jamaica Club, and was astonished, but pleased, to find that the Australian Navy was in charge of the West Indian Station. Many of the officers whom I had previously met in Australia were in the Club to

welcome me. It was a happy foregathering and had an important result, as I shall subsequently relate. This was indeed an instance of the great question of Imperial defence which I, amongst many others, had been advocating for several years. Not only did I discover the Australian Fleet in West Indian waters, but on arrival in St. Lucia and also in Bermuda, I found that Canadian infantry and artillery were quartered in and protecting those two important Coaling Stations. My meetings in Jamaica were both large and representative of the various interests of the island, and resulted in a satisfactory increase in the membership. Two especially good meetings were held in Kingston, the first taking place at the Jamaica Institute, when Archdeacon Simms presided, and the second at the Merchants' Exchange, when the chair was occupied by the Governor, Sir William Manning, who especially emphasised the value of the Institute to the Empire and hoped that the words addressed to those present would be an incentive to them to give it their support, and so to strengthen it that its voice would become more powerful than the voices of individuals in the distant outposts of Empire.

The Press was ever willing to give publicity to anything I had to say, and I was honoured by having several excellent leading articles upon the Institute's work. There are times, very occasional, perhaps, when statements appear in the Press which puzzle one's mind as to their authenticity. On one occasion I took up my morning paper and in an account of an interview on the previous day I was reported to have said that, on my arrival in Jamaica, "They had 32 families, they now had 166, so that there was a good representation."

I was at a loss to understand the meaning of this extraordinary statement until it suddenly dawned upon me that the reporter, or perhaps the printer, had substituted the word "families" for "Fellows."

Originally I intended staying in Jamaica for two weeks, but owing to the difficulties of travel in those days my visit extended to two months. Hence I had many opportunities of travelling through and round the island and visiting estates in various parishes. Whilst enjoying an excursion to Spanish Town I was taken for a trip on the Rio Cobre Canal, a beautiful spot with an abundance of tropical trees, foliage and vegetation. During the journey I was taken seriously ill, and on being hurried back to Spanish Town and a doctor summoned it was found that I had a severe attack of ptomaine poisoning. I was detained in the doctor's house and was well looked after by the matron of the hospital, a coloured lady who was indefatigable in her attention.

My friend, Mr. Frank Cundall, the Institute's representative in Jamaica, remained with me during the night and escorted me back to Kingston as soon as I was able to travel. He, together with his wife, were friends indeed during my stay, and it was with them that I spent Christmas in old English style, even with decorations of holly specially sent from England, but with brilliant sunshine and blue sky instead of dark clouds, fog and perhaps snow. My work was made easier by Mr. Cundall's co-operation and by the assistance of the Hon. W. Coke Kerr, of Montego Bay, who accepted the office of Hon. Corresponding Secretary for the parish of St. James, and was so enthusiastic in the good cause that a few days after I left him he

wrote me that the nomination forms I left with him had all been used and he wanted more, as there were many others ready to join the Institute.

It would be difficult for me to refer to the individual hospitality I received in all parts of the Island, or to tell how royally I was entertained by His Excellency Sir William Manning, officials, non-officials and others. I can never be sufficiently grateful to the many ladies and gentlemen who assisted me in carrying through a full and varied programme, without a hitch of any kind, from the day of my arrival until that of my departure. It was gratifying to be told that on more than one occasion my visit had the effect of bringing together men who rarely met on a common platform, but I was more than surprised on one occasion during my travels in another part of the Empire to receive a letter in which it was stated: "I told you I thought your presence here was fortunate for us just now and would exercise a steadying effect on local politics. Well, it has. It has produced a spirit of compromise in certain quarters which has tided over a nasty little crisis." If I rendered such service I was entirely ignorant of the fact.

It is known to many identified with the West Indies that I assisted Colonel Washington Eves in the compilation of his well-known book on that part of the Empire, and I am reminded of a letter I received from the popular actor, the late W. S. Penley, the original Lord Fancourt Babberley in the play "Charlie's Aunt." In acknowledging a copy of the book sent to him he said: "Will you kindly thank Colonel Eves for his valuable book. I shall look forward to its perusal with very great pleasure, though I regret that

he should have been first in the field, as I fully intended bringing out a work on Jamaica myself. True, I have never visited Jamaica, but had I been consulted about my birthplace I should certainly have chosen the land of rum and sugar. If Colonel Eves would care to know more about the exports of Jamaica, I should be pleased to see him and yourself any evening in my dressing room, as that would give me an opportunity of thanking him personally for his kind gift." Whether Penley was acquainted with the excellent qualities of a genuine rum cocktail or a planter's punch, I don't know, but it was certainly not with the exports of Jamaica that he entertained us.

After his recent visit to the West Indies, Mr. Harold Pooley said that the accusation levelled at Jamaica of becoming Americanised may be answered by the comment of nearly all Americans that they like it because it is so "British." I was much impressed with the profound attachment of the people of Jamaica to the Imperial connection, and in looking through some old papers I came across the following note, written in the days of Queen Victoria, which is specially applicable to the condition of affairs in Jamaica at the present time :

Generally speaking the West Indies are entirely loyal, and their loyalty is of the enthusiastic rather than the passive type ; and this applies to them as a whole without reference to race distinctions. Much has been said of late about political discontent, particularly in Jamaica ; but the statements are wholly the result of a failure to grasp the points of significance in the situation. Something is also attributable to American imaginative journalism. An American tourist travelling through Jamaica was struck by this, and made the following remark : " Disloyalty indeed ! Why, the wide-

spread, thick-laid loyalty of the people, alike of the masses and classes, as you call them here, of the former to their 'Missis Queen' and of the latter to their 'Lady Supreme of Jamaica'—one of Her Majesty's official titles, claimed in Jamaica on the authority of many old documents dating back to the reign of Queen Anne—would be sickening to my republican stomach were it not so touching to my human heart. Their loyalty seems more like a physical function than a moral sentiment."

As I have already stated my stay in Jamaica was prolonged far beyond my original intention owing to the inadequate shipping arrangements, which not only made it difficult to travel between the islands, but much impeded the trade of the Colony with the Mother Country. I know full well that the state of war was the main cause at that time, but at the present time, when the West Indies are again my headquarters, I regret to find that the shipping arrangements are far from satisfactory and that a considerable amount of the produce of all the islands, as well as British passengers, are being carried in foreign ships. British ships for British people and British produce should be the slogan for the West Indies.

After making several unsuccessful attempts to leave the Colony in order to carry on my work in other directions, I was fortunate enough to receive an invitation from Captain Silver, of H.M.A.S. *Melbourne*, to be his guest, an invitation I did not hesitate to accept. I only had a few hours to clear up my affairs, and to apologise for not keeping various appointments I had made ahead, when we left Kingston for an unknown (to me) destination. Our first call was at St. Lucia, where the Captain and I breakfasted with

the Administrator and Mrs. Gideon Murray (now Viscountess Elibank). We proceeded to Martinique and Barbados, where I left the ship after five of the happiest days of my life. The Captain and I had many interesting talks on Empire affairs and I subsequently received a letter from him in which he was good enough to say that he was very pleased to have been of use to me and that he was sorry to lose his messmate. He further said that it had been a great pleasure to discuss problems with someone who knew a lot about them. The Ward Room officers also sent me a farewell letter, signed by the Commander, stating: "We have enjoyed your company very much, only sorry you are leaving us."

Before leaving Jamaica, at the request of the editor of "The Gleaner," I sent the following message for publication :

In view of the happy days I spent in Jamaica, and the many kind friends I met during my stay, it is a privilege to have the opportunity of sending a message for publication in your journal. My hope is that success and prosperity may be bestowed upon the Island, and may trade increase and may Jamaica regain the important position it once held as one of Great Britain's most valuable and beautiful possessions. May the day soon come when residents of the Motherland, who have the time and means, instead of patronizing foreign pleasure resorts, will visit their own Empire, particularly Jamaica, and see for themselves the beauties it possesses and the advantages which nature has bestowed upon it as a health and holiday resort.

American tourists long ago appreciated its many advantages. They are to be seen everywhere. They come from the States to recruit and to escape the

rigours of a northern winter, but many of them are keen business men and know how to turn a holiday to profitable account. I am inclined to think that they have been allowed far too much freedom of action, with the result that a footing has been gained which it will be difficult to remove.

Barbados is the most easterly of the West India Islands, and is also considered to be the most English of the whole group. The first thing that strikes the newcomer is its flatness compared with the other islands when viewed from the sea. It can fairly be said that Bridgetown is not an attractive city, but any drawbacks in that direction are fully compensated for by the hospitality, the kindness and the desire to assist the visitor shown by the people themselves. One has to go outside the city to find the beauties of the island, and a bathing picnic to the Crane is alone sufficient compensation for any disappointment which might have been experienced on landing. Although I was in a strange land I was by no means a stranger, for I had many friends in different parts of the island who showered hospitality upon me and invited me to visit their beautiful homes. In my official capacity at the Institute I had become known to many of the local commercial men and planters, and therefore had the pleasure of renewing old acquaintances as well as making new ones. Before I left England Sir Owen Philipps (now Lord Kylsant) had given instructions to the representatives and agents of the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company that during my visit I was the guest of the Company when travelling between the West India Islands by the inter-colonial steamers, and requesting that they would give me any information

or facilities they might be able to afford. On all occasions I received the utmost kindness and attention.

My work for the Institute was greatly facilitated, in the absence of Mr. Justice E. C. Jackman, the Honorary Corresponding Secretary, who has done most excellent work for several years, by the valuable co-operation of Mr. C. W. Haynes, one of the best-known men in the Island, or I might truly say in the West Indies. I recognised that in him, as in Mr. Jackman, we had an enthusiast, one who let no opportunity slip of taking advantage of anything which would further the matter of the moment. I am a strong believer in enthusiasm, which is the main factor of success in every movement. I was satisfied, therefore, that I had not erred in inviting him to give the Institute the advantage of his help. Public and private luncheons, various afternoon receptions and parties were accorded me, and visits to several sugar estates were included in a lengthy programme. Never shall I forget my visit to the beautiful home and estate of Mr. and Mrs. Laurie Pile at Bulkeley's in the Parish of St. George, and the hospitality they extended to me. It was there that I first met their son, Douglas, who has ever since been a much valued friend and who extended a warm welcome to my wife and myself when paying a brief visit to Barbados in the year 1925, and so made our stay both happy and interesting.

The outstanding event of the tour was a dinner given to me at the Bridgetown Club when Sir Frederick Clark, the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly, presided, and a large number of Fellows of the Institute, and others whom I hoped to propose as Fellows, were present. The Chairman, in a brief but highly compli-

mentary speech, proposed the toast of the Royal Colonial Institute. He was not guilty, in introducing me, of saying those things which I was going to say, which recalls to my mind the story told by Sir Arthur Balfour of a chairman who, after himself speaking for thirty-five minutes, said: "I will now call upon Mr. Jones to give his address"; whereupon Mr. Jones said, "My address is 3 Buckingham Palace Road, and I am now going home."

Sir Frederick Clark did not waste time, but got me on my legs without unnecessary delay. I don't think I ever spoke to a more enthusiastic or responsive audience, and according to the Press report the toast of the Institute was drunk "with exceeding enthusiasm and jollity," and on rising to respond I received "a salvo of cheers." This may be accounted for by the fact that the climate of the island is especially invigorating and that it enjoys the full benefit of the north-east trade winds. At the conclusion of my address, which in my own opinion was far too long, a vote of thanks was proposed by Dr. E. Graham Pilgrim, a friend of many years standing whom I had always known as a humorist, but who excelled himself in that direction on this occasion. In the first place he thanked me for what I had said with "such kind patience and great ability," and then went on to say, "There must be—there is—some curious magnetism about our guest. I do not know from what source exactly he draws it, but there is no doubt about it that it is very pronounced. He seems to have performed some sort of miracle here. In writing to me, Mr. Jackman, whom I am sorry to say is not in the island, and thus we have not the pleasure of his company to-night—and Mr.

Sinckler, another devoted and interested worker for the Institute—asked me to assist them in getting up some sort of dinner for the members of the Institute. We put our heads together and recorded all the names of the local members we could remember ; but when we concluded the list was still terribly small. We next commenced to inquire whether the Governor was a member or a Fellow of the Institute, or whether anybody else very distinguished could be got to help us to do something. We looked at each other and eventually parted with a sense of masterly inactivity. It seemed almost impossible for us to work the oracle. We referred to the magnetism—and we have to thank Mr. Boosé unquestionably for that. We want to see our guest here again and as often as he can possibly come.”

The genial doctor then went on to refer to the Institute, which he described as one of the most precious centrifugal powers that we have in our Empire. It was with sincere regret that I learned of the death of my old friend the day before I visited the island during the year 1926, as I had looked forward to meeting him once again.

After I had again thanked my good and kind friends for their hospitality, the Press report states, “The gathering rose, and distributed themselves in the various rooms, where they indulged in different diversions.” It was a most happy gathering and resulted in a large accession of candidates for election.

During my stay in the island I paid a visit to Codrington College, and after being shown over the building, was about to leave, when my attention was drawn to two palm trees at the entrance, one being

strong and healthy and the other dead. On asking the porter, a coloured man, why the dead palm was allowed to remain, he told me that the trees were planted by the Princes Albert Victor and George (now H.M. the King) on their visit to the college when midshipmen on the *Bacchante*, and that when Prince Albert Victor died, the tree planted by him died also. This is an instance of the superstition which exists amongst the coloured people of the island. I also heard that a similar thing occurred at the Royal College in Trinidad, but I have been unable to confirm the statement.

My next move was to British Guiana, a Colony I was always anxious to visit, and in which I had many friends. Then, again, I had heard in advance that Dr. J. J. Nunan (now Sir Joseph Nunan), the Attorney-General of the Colony, and the local representative of the Institute, had made arrangements for an active campaign by which the Fellowship was to be considerably increased and the influence of the Institute extended. Sir Joseph Nunan is a worker and the time and attention he devoted to me and my official affairs will ever remain a happy recollection of my visit to the Colony. He set his mind on increasing the local membership to 150, and the day prior to my departure, at a large meeting of the Royal Agricultural and Commercial Society, he publicly announced that he was glad to be able to tell me that when I left the Colony on the following day I would leave behind me a branch of the Royal Colonial Institute with 150 members (as a matter of fact, there were 162 members). At Georgetown I was met by my old friend, Sir Charles Cox, whose son was acting as

A.D.C. to the Governor and was the bearer of an invitation from Their Excellencies, Sir Walter and Lady Egerton, for me to stay at Government House during my visit, a kindly act which I deeply appreciated. Sir Joseph Nunan's programme was a lengthy one, and I was allowed very little spare time during my stay. On the day following my arrival there was a great gathering of the members, associates and friends of the Royal Agricultural and Commercial Society of British Guiana, assembled together to do honour to the representative of the Royal Colonial Institute. The Chair was occupied by the President, the late John Cunningham, who was supported by His Excellency the Governor, the Government Secretary, Sir Clementi Smith, Sir J. J. Nunan, Sir Charles Cox, Sir Alfred Sherlock, and many others, including a large number of ladies. It was originally intended that the President should deliver his inaugural address on that occasion, but in view of my arrival it was decided to postpone that function to some future date. In introducing me, the President stated that I represented an institution which was well known to stand for all that meant unity and solidarity of the Empire. It comprised a body of men who perhaps had been gifted with a prevision that all of them had not had. They realised, he continued, the importance of drawing the bond of Empire into closer solidarity, and that I had come there that afternoon as an ambassador of that movement. I had a most cordial reception, and did my best to confine my remarks to thirty minutes, which is most essential in a warm climate when the temptation to play the game of "shut eye" is very great.

Sir Walter Egerton made a most generous appeal to those present who were not already Fellows to do what he did thirty years previously, and what he had never regretted, and that was to join the Royal Colonial Institute. In a highly complimentary speech Sir Joseph Nunan dealt with personality as a means to success, and concluded by presenting me with a bound volume of that really wonderful publication entitled "Timehri," which sets forth what a number of local writers had done in the way of Imperial work in British Guiana. In proposing a vote of thanks to me for what he termed "a very able and interesting address," the President said that he had to add a few words in consonance with His Excellency's remark that example was better than precept. He begged to announce that he was desirous of becoming a Fellow of the Royal Colonial Institute, and he hoped that every British subject in the Colony who had the means to do so would realise that it was his or her bounden duty to follow his example. I need not say that I was the most interested listener to these remarks, and the excellent advice tendered by His Excellency and Mr. Cunningham was productive of many applications for membership being handed to me. It is strange how the action of an individual, provided the individual is of sufficient standing, may influence many, and in this connection I remember reading, "And while you smile another smiles, and soon there are miles and miles of smiles because you smile"; and so, in this case, because His Excellency smiled, there were 162 smiles. Is it to be wondered at that I was the chief "smiler"?

On a subsequent occasion Sir Joseph Nunan gave a luncheon at the Park Hotel, to which he invited the

leading representatives of the official, commercial, judicial, religious and professional communities as his personal guests. This was a memorable occasion which again impressed me with the importance of the action of the Council in sending a representative to all parts of the Empire, who could meet in friendly intercourse such men as were assembled at that hospitable board, and assist in bringing them into closer touch with the affairs not only of the United Kingdom, but of all parts of the Empire, so that they might feel that they were not isolated units but portions of one great whole. Only by personal contact and greater intercourse can improved relations between the people in these West India Colonies and those at home be brought about, and the Institute will be doing a great work in sending from time to time emissaries such as Sir Frederick Dutton to preach the gospel of the Royal Colonial Institute to the residents of these Colonies. Our convivial gathering extended well into the afternoon, during which several excellent speeches were made. The Chairman, with his fund of Irish wit, dealt with many subjects of interest affecting the progress and welfare of the Colony, he emphasised the fact that when peace was declared we should have to meet the inevitable commercial competition that would threaten us, and we should have to educate our future merchants, organise our Colleges and Universities, and Consular system, and thus become prepared to meet foreign rivalry. The Royal Colonial Institute, he pointed out, had anticipated the necessity of such organisations, and he appealed to all those present who were not already Fellows to hand in their names and so assist in safe-

guarding the existence of the Empire by preparing an efficient system of representation in our Imperial Parliament. So thorough was the Chairman in all he did that he had not omitted to have a supply of pens and ink available for the use of those who had forgotten to bring their fountain pens with them ; they therefore had no excuse for postponing the filling in of their proposal forms.

After doing full justice to an excellent meal the gathering resolved itself into a business meeting, which, to my gratification, ended in the formation of a branch of the Institute, of which the Governor kindly consented to be the first President and Sir Charles Major and Sir Charles Cox, Vice-Presidents. A strong and representative Committee was appointed, with Sir Alfred Sherlock as Chairman. No time was lost in getting to work, in fact I do not call to mind any similar instance of an absolutely new body of men within four days officially calling a meeting in the following terms : " A reception will be held in the Museum under the auspices of the local branch of the Royal Colonial Institute, when members and their friends are invited to bid good-bye to Major Boosé, the Travelling Commissioner of the Institute, who will leave the Colony on Wednesday night by the Canadian mail steamer." Excellent arrangements had been made by Sir Alfred Sherlock and Sir Joseph Nunan, and there was quite a large assembly.

The Branch, after I left, became very active, a number of important questions occupied its attention, and it has been customary for an annual dinner to be held on Empire Day. I was taken to various parts of the Colony and deeply regretted that the time at my

disposal was too short to allow me to visit Mount Roraima and the Kaiteur Falls. The resources of the Colony, from all I learned and saw, to a limited extent are of considerable value, but its vast industrial potentialities are stored away in the hinterland and await the attention of capital for their successful exploitation. I am surprised that so little is known as to the actual extent of its resources, and I venture to think that the time has arrived when there should be an exhaustive economic survey of the whole Colony, which would serve to clear away much of the haziness and uncertainty that still clings to the prevailing conceptions of the Colony's industrial possibilities.

I must not allow myself to be led into a discussion of questions of purely local concern, much as I am tempted to do so from the point of view of a true friend to the Colony's welfare.

My stay with Sir Walter and Lady Egerton was most delightful, and was rendered all the more so owing to the amount of freedom and latitude accorded me. On several occasions Their Excellencies gave parties in order that I might meet those interested in the objects of my mission. I had the pleasure of meeting Colonel Theodore Roosevelt, the ex-President of the United States, who was visiting the Colony in connection with some scientific work. We had several interesting conversations and on one occasion, in discussing various questions regarding the Great War, he told me that had he been President at the time he would have cabled the German Government at once that if Belgium was invaded by the German Army the Government of the United States would stand with the Allies. On another occasion we dis-

cussed the objects of my mission, in which he appeared to take much interest. After explaining that the main object of the Institute was the promotion of closer Imperial unity, I said that there were those among us who thought that in time to come there might possibly be a union of the English-speaking peoples; to which he replied: "You must be a younger man than you look if you expect to see it come to pass in your time." I was also present at a reception in his honour, when the platform from which he spoke was decorated with "Teddy bears," much to the amusement of the guest.

After a most successful and interesting tour of the Colony my next move was to Trinidad, where another great reception awaited me, and where there was much work to do—the number of Fellows being very small and the work of the Institute being little known. My guide, philosopher and friend was Professor P. Carmody, the Director of Agriculture and the Honorary Corresponding Secretary of the Institute. I was much disappointed to find that Sir George Le Hunte, the Governor, had left the Colony on leave prior to his retirement from the Service in which he did so much good and useful work. I was fortunate, however, in receiving an invitation from the late Sir Samuel Knaggs, who was acting as Governor of the Colony, to stay at Government House, which is situated on that health-giving open space, the Savannah—of which Trinidadians have every cause to feel proud. I was made an honorary member of both the Savannah and the Union Clubs, and was thus able to meet many of the Colony's leading men and to discuss matters of local concern. Luncheon, dinner and picnic parties

were organised, and I thus had many opportunities of appealing to individuals for increased support for the Institute which, I endeavoured to show, would serve an eminently useful purpose in the Colony.

It was at a public gathering in the rooms of the Chamber of Commerce, however, that I was given the opportunity of meeting the representatives of trade and commerce, and pointing out what the Institute was doing in assisting to build up a closer relationship with the Mother Country on a reciprocal basis. The meeting was held at nine o'clock in the morning and the late Mr. Gordon Gordon, the President of the Chamber, presided. My remarks on that occasion formed the subject of a spirited discussion, more especially regarding the work of the Institute's Trade and Industry Committee, to which I drew special attention. The daily paper, "The Mirror," which has now ceased to exist, in addition to giving a verbatim report of the meeting, had a leading article dealing mainly with the need for closer unity amongst the West Indies themselves, and strongly advocating that a united West Indies is absolutely essential if the various islands are to take their proper place in the Empire. The question of the federation of the West Indies has for many years engaged local attention, and no one has taken greater interest in the subject than the present Lord Elibank, who during my visit was the Administrator of St. Lucia.

In religion, in science, in law, in sport, and in other ways the principle of closer union has already been adopted. Why, then, should government and politics be made the exception? In a West India paper I have read that this is an age of concentration, but

what concentration can there be when a number of small islands continue to hold out for separate government when, in my opinion at least, unified control would mean the betterment of them all? As I pointed out to a politician in Trinidad, if there were branches of the Royal Colonial Institute in all the islands of the West Indies, as I have continually advocated, this is a subject which might be taken up and a strong Standing Committee, representative of all the islands, formed to brush away difficulties and formulate a definite scheme.

Before leaving Trinidad I visited many parts of the island, including the renowned Pitch Lake and the surrounding oil districts. This was done more from a protective point of view, as it is as annoying to have to repeat daily, "I have not seen the Pitch Lake," as it is to say in Sydney, "I have not seen your harbour," or in New Zealand that, "I have not been to Rotorua."

I was present at a dinner given in the Queen's Park Hotel to the representatives of the Tobago Planters' Association, and regretted that it was impossible for me to visit that charming little island owing to the length of time the journey occupies. If better communication was afforded I am sure many residents of Trinidad, as well as tourists, would frequently visit the island. Ten years later, however, my wife and I selected Tobago as a winter resort and resided there for about three months, during which we travelled over a considerable part of the island. We visited all the chief estates and were much charmed with all we saw.

Tobago has been described as Lotus Land, and also as Robinson Crusoe's Island. The latter appellation,

if one can judge from the illustrations to Defoe's great work, is, in my opinion, incorrect, as the hero of the story is always depicted in clothing of sheep's skin, which from a climatic point of view could not possibly be worn in Tobago. Rather would I term it "The Garden of Eden," as the clothing of our original parents is far more suited to the climate. But here, again, a difficulty arises, as apples do not grow there, and I have been unable to ascertain if they were imported from either Canada or Tasmania. I would suggest that the question should form a subject for discussion when the Empire Press Union hold their meeting in the West Indies. In the meantime I can assure my readers that Tobago is a lovely island; the estate owners overflow with kindness and hospitality and are full of patriotism, which with them is real sentiment. Perhaps distance lends its enchantment and wakes up love of home and native land, and makes it a stronger force there than it possibly is in the Motherland.

The remainder of my tour was confined to what may be termed the smaller islands, comprising the Windward and Leeward groups. The Windward Islands comprise Grenada, St. Lucia and St. Vincent. Time did not permit of the organisation of public meetings, so my work was limited to private interviews and the selection of Honorary Corresponding Secretaries. In Grenada I was the guest of Sir George Haddon Smith at Government House, who undertook to bring to the attention of planters, merchants, etc., the privileges afforded by the Institute; at St. Lucia I was entertained by Lord Elibank, the Administrator, and learned a great deal from him of the advantages of a West Indian federation.

In the Leeward Islands I had the pleasure of staying with the Acting Governor, Mr. (now Sir) T. A. V. Best, who invited a number of people to meet me during my brief stay in Antigua. Continuing my journey I visited successively Dominica, Montserrat and St. Kitts, where I was entertained by Major Borden and Mr. Davis, uncle of my old friend, N. Darnell Davis.

I then made my way to Bermuda, where I was met by the Hon. Henry Lockward and Sir Thomas Wadson, the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly. I was entertained at Government House by the late General Sir George Bullock, and at several parties organised by members of the Institute resident in that beautiful island, which I learned to love so well. I would gladly have selected it as a home on my retirement, but the enormous influx of visitors from the United States has rendered it impossible for those of small means to make both ends meet. I visited the various points of interest in the Colony, which is the only country in the world where motor traffic of all kinds has been prohibited by Act of Parliament up to the present time. The whole tour was both interesting and instructive, as well as successful from a business point of view. The action of the Council in sending a representative of the Institute overseas was referred to on several occasions in appreciative terms, and the hope was expressed that such visits, so far as the West Indies were concerned, might be repeated in the future, as they were really essential if interest in the work of the Institute was to be maintained and extended. During the tour the membership in the Colonies visited was increased from 194 to 553 Fellows.

CHAPTER XVII

(v) *Australia and New Zealand*

(b) 1920-1922

THE period between 1916 and 1920 was mainly taken up in the organisation of branch work in the United Kingdom, and more especially in the City of London itself, where active propaganda and recruiting was concentrated for a time, as the membership was much below what it should be at the heart of the Empire. The Lord Mayor kindly gave his permission for a meeting to be held in the Mansion House, at which he presided, and Lord Milner, the Secretary of State for the Colonies, delivered an important speech commending the work of the Institute to the city. The High Commissioners for Canada, Australia and New Zealand, Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Parkin, also spoke in support. A second meeting was held with the approval of the Baltic Committee (whose Chairman presided), when Sir George Parkin and Sir George McLaren Brown gave short addresses on "The Meaning of the Empire to the Merchants of London." These meetings were followed by gratifying additions to the roll of London Fellows, largely owing to the efforts of Sir Frederick Dutton and Sir Charles McLeod.

A reorganisation of the Special Committee dealing with branches took place in the year 1920 when, amongst other subjects, that of another overseas tour

engaged attention, and I was instructed to make the necessary arrangements for proceeding on my second tour to Australia and New Zealand—a decision which I received with the greatest pleasure and satisfaction, as I was to revisit a part of the Empire where I was previously so hospitably received and where I was the recipient of so much genuine kindness. This tour differed in several ways from the former one in that, as in the case of the West Indies, I was Travelling Commissioner only ; and, above all, I was accompanied by my wife, who not only performed the duties of a most efficient private secretary, but was a good working partner in the mission which brought a success that would not have been possible without her co-operation.

Not the least gratifying feature of the whole tour was the reception given to her by the ladies of Australia and New Zealand, resulting in the proposal of many new “ lady Fellows.” It was also a most opportune time to visit Australia and New Zealand, in view of the fact that His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales had recently visited that part of the Empire, and had done much to promote and to strengthen the bonds which united the great Commonwealth and New Zealand to the Motherland. At one of my first meetings in Adelaide, Sir Josiah Symon, who presided, said that “ Australia, as all rejoice to know, was recently visited by the most engaging, persuasive and triumphant missionary of Empire ever known. That missionary was the Prince of Wales. His was a very remarkable embassy. He came, was seen and heard and conquered. He won the heart of Australia and its people, and strengthened immeasurably those bonds and ties

invisible, which united them indissolubly with the Throne and person of the King. At the same time he wove silken bonds of favour and affection to himself never to be broken. He added to the unshakable buttresses of the unity of the Empire. He said that because it was to maintain that unity that the Royal Colonial Institute was founded."

Although it was late in October that I received my instructions, I was fortunate in obtaining accommodation on the Orient s.s. *Orsova*, which left Tilbury on the 27th November, 1920. The tour opened auspiciously on the voyage, for there were many potential as well as actual Fellows amongst our fellow travellers. We had the fun of spending Christmas at sea and taking part in the gaieties connected with that festive season, when everything was done to celebrate the occasion in true British style. Another event which impressed itself on my mind was a Masonic meeting held during our passage through the Indian Ocean, when sixty-nine Brethren of various Constitutions gathered together and thoroughly enjoyed a convivial evening. A lengthy list of toasts was interspersed with musical and elocutionary items, all of which received unstinted applause. It was our intention to leave the ship at Fremantle and proceed to Adelaide by the Trans-continental Railway, but our arrival in Western Australia occurred during the prevalence of a seamen's strike, combined with an impending strike of the railwaymen, so that we had to continue our journey to Adelaide by sea. In spite of this disappointment we were able in the short time at our disposal, and by means of a motor car, to enjoy the beauties of the scenery between Fremantle and Perth,

with the magnificent reaches of the Swan River and the unique avenue of flowering gums in King's Park, a mass of blossoms from the palest pink to the deepest red.

In Perth, after calling upon the Governor and the Premier, we were taken in hand by many kind friends who were determined that, although our stay had been compulsorily curtailed, we should not miss any of the chief sights. Our introduction to Australia, through this Western State, foreshadowed to some extent what we were to expect during our long tour from the point of view of kindness and hospitality.

It would be impossible to refer in detail to all the acts of individual attention bestowed upon us from time to time, but, speaking generally, the desire to make our visit a happy one and to extend to us the hand of friendship was unceasing in all the States of the Commonwealth, as well as in New Zealand. Being engaged on a special mission and occupying an official position, it was the privilege of both my wife and myself to enjoy the hospitality from time to time of the Governors-General of Australia and New Zealand, and the Governors of the various States of the Commonwealth. I also had the great advantage of meeting many of the prominent men of Australasia, and discussing with them questions of moment regarding their particular parts of the Empire.

One of the most interesting gatherings that I recollect took place in Melbourne, when Mr. Edmund Jowett invited me to meet the Members of the Cabinet of the Commonwealth Government at lunch at Parliament House. There were present Mr. Jowett, the Right Hon. Sir Joseph Cook, G.C.M.G., Treasurer of the

Commonwealth, Senator Sir G. F. Pearce, Minister for Defence, Senator E. J. Russell, Honorary Minister and Vice-President of the Legislative Council, Hon. G. A. Wise, Postmaster-General, Hon. W. H. Laird Smith, Minister for the Navy, General Sir Granville Ryrie, K.C.M.G., C.B., Assistant Minister for Defence, Hon. A. S. Rodgers, Assistant Minister for Repatriation, and myself. The Right Hon. W. M. Hughes, the Prime Minister, was unable to be present owing to an important prior engagement, and the other members of the Cabinet absent were Senator E. D. Millen, in London; Hon. L. E. Groom, in Queensland; Hon. Alexander Poynton, in Canberra; and Hon. Massy Greene, on the Northern Rivers. The above accounts for the twelve members of the Federal Cabinet. After the loyal toast, that of the Royal Colonial Institute, coupled with my name, was proposed by Mr. Jowett, and after I had responded Sir Joseph Cook proposed the toast of our host. This was a happy and a noteworthy occasion and one I shall ever look back upon with interest and pleasure. To come into close contact with men whose names are prominent throughout the land and who are building up that great Commonwealth, is a privilege not given to every visitor to Australia, and my thanks go out to Mr. Jowett accordingly.

Speaking of my friend Mr. Jowett reminds me that he is not only the special representative in Australia of the Empire Migration Committee of the Royal Colonial Institute, but as member of the Federal House of Representatives for the Grampians electorate, was known as "the Farmer's Friend." Whether there is any truth in the statement is not known, but it was

reported from one country district that his eloquent advocacy of the cause of the farmer roused one of his supporters to deliver himself of the following verse in proposing a vote of thanks to the candidate :

Polling day is now at hand,
For Edmund Jowett take your stand.
Give him your vote and in you'll send
The man you want—the farmer's friend.

There is a well-known custom in Australia at dinners of a public character to intersperse between the various courses on the menu well-known choruses from the comic songs of the day. This is, I think, supposed to assist the digestion. On one memorable occasion Mr. Jowett gave a dinner to Senators and Members of the Federal House of Representatives in the Parliament House, and in order that no excuse should exist for anyone to omit joining in, he had a book of choruses specially printed for the occasion and a copy given to each guest. From the account he gave me of the function I have often tried to picture certain well-known Statesmen singing, between soup and fish, "The Old Bull and Bush," or "It's a long long way to Tipperary," or even "A wee deoch an doris." It fell to my lot on one occasion to be a guest at dinner where the custom prevailed, and I must say that it assisted in bringing about an immediate friendliness with one's neighbours and enabled me to get through the lengthy menu with greater ease and comfort.

Turning to the question of town life in the various States of the Commonwealth, it is at once noticeable that in close proximity to all the capital cities there are what may be termed, for want of a better expres-

sion, "lung expanders." In South Australia there are the beautiful Mount Lofty Ranges, where there are noble mansions surrounded by magnificent scenery. The Governor's summer residence at Marble Hill, which it was our privilege to visit, is beautifully situated, whilst many of the leading citizens reside in the Hills during the hot summer months in order to escape the extreme heat of the city. To look from "Carminow," on Mount Lofty, the residence of Sir Langdon Bonython, whose hospitality we much appreciated, upon the charming city of Adelaide, is to see a picture of indescribable beauty. Again, in Victoria, there are the Dandenong Hills, with Black Spur and Sassafras, and other places possessing altogether different, but still beautiful, scenery; the gullies, especially Fern Tree Gully, studded with tree ferns and other native plants; whilst to drive from Melbourne to Frankston along the shores of Port Phillip is reminiscent of the Bay of Naples. In New South Wales the far-famed Blue Mountains, in close proximity to Sydney, attract visitors from all parts of Australia to enjoy the bracing air and to see the wonderful Jenolan caves, which are amongst the finest of their kind in the world. The beauties of Sydney Harbour have been described so often that it is unnecessary to enlarge upon them. It was, however, our good fortune to reside for some time on the shores of the Harbour, and at night time to sit upon the veranda and watch the radiant ferry-boats throwing deep reflections and gliding like giant fireflies over the water. Brisbane, too, has its attractions in the way of hill and river scenery, with a climate, during the winter months especially, which is possibly as good

as any that can be found. Then, again, there is Hobart, in beautiful Tasmania, where one can enjoy the pure mountain air of Mount Wellington during a motor drive to the Springs and to Brown's River and Sandy Bay.

From an historical point of view Tasmania is, perhaps, the most interesting of the States of the Commonwealth. We visited and stayed at many of the most charming houses in the island, such as Mona Vale, the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Eustace Cameron, which at first sight reminds one of Osborne House, in the Isle of Wight, and contains not only many rooms, but, as I was told, 365 windows. The garden, with its profusion of fruits and flowers and bird life, reminds one of the fairy tales which were told us in our youth. Then again it was a revelation to find, far removed from England, a home such as Quorn Hall, the residence of Mr. Tom Clark, a mighty hunter of the Selous type, who visits Africa periodically on hunting tours, and possesses a collection of trophies arranged in a specially built museum, second only to the collection of the late Mr. Selous himself. One of our most happy visits during our stay in the island State was to Fordon at the Nile, the residence of Colonel C. St. Clair Cameron, C.B., a fine old veteran of the 9th Lancers, who took part in Lord Roberts' famous march from Kabul to Kandahar, and with whom I spent many happy hours and burnt the midnight oil, in spite of the fact that on my arrival he particularly told me that he retired to bed every night at nine o'clock. Rosedale, the home of Mrs. Jack Forster, and Panshanger, the beautiful estate of Major and Mrs. Mills, were also included in our itinerary.

Our first Christmas away from home was, as I have already stated, spent at sea, and the second was enjoyed at the charming residence of Colonel and Miss Harrop in Launceston, on the north coast of Tasmania. Here, although it was the height of summer, we had a typical Christmas dinner, with turkey, roast beef and plum pudding, well ablaze, and with many other dishes usual at that festive season of the year. We could not fail to appreciate the fact, as we have done in other parts of the Empire, that this was an instance of the manner in which those resident in distant lands still cling to the habits of their British ancestors.

Throughout our travels we were much struck with the profusion of flowers and flowering trees. Not only are there many well-known English flowers—more especially the rose—but the Australian specimens lend considerable beauty to the invariably well-kept gardens. The Bougainvillea and the Golden Wattle, known in England as Mimosa, grow in profusion, whilst the Hibiscus, the Strilezia, the Jackaranda, the Waratah, the sweet scented Baronias, all lend beauty to the scene. Everything grows profusely and multiplies extravagantly, except human beings. The luscious fruits to be found in Australia and New Zealand would astound those who “only England know.” To be able to obtain a huge and juicy peach for a penny was a revelation to my wife, who revelled in the enjoyment of pineapples, paw-paw, loquat, custard apples, passion fruit, etc., all of which could be obtained for a few pence. Whilst in Ballarat, where a civic reception was accorded us, we visited the Botanic Gardens, as we did in all the chief cities, and were shown a wonderful collection of Begonias

surpassing anything of the kind we had seen elsewhere. In Ballarat we also had the opportunity of seeing, in that one-time gold mining centre, the monument to commemorate the struggle at the Eureka Stockade in the year 1852. It is a remarkable fact that the only country in the Empire where there has been no bloodshed for supremacy against a doughty foe is Australia. The riot at the stockade was over almost as soon as it commenced, but the Australians commemorated the event with a monument, thus, as has been well said, happily marking their sense of its exceptional character so far as their island continent is concerned.

In Ballarat is to be seen, in my opinion, one of the finest of the many fine war memorials in the Empire. It consists of a handsome stone arch leading to an avenue of trees thirteen miles in length, each tree bearing the name of a member of the A.I.F. who proceeded on active service. The upkeep of this memorial has been undertaken by eight hundred girls employed by the firm of Messrs. Lucas & Co., of Ballarat, and it was dedicated by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales during his visit to that city.

From the social point of view our visit was one of exceptional interest, and included a welcome by the Fellows of the Institute in all the principal cities; public and private dinners, luncheons, garden parties and receptions, and other entertainments. Whilst we were full of gratitude for all the kindness bestowed upon us, we thoroughly realised that it was as representatives of the Institute that we were received and fêted, and not as individuals. At the same time we made many valued friends whose thoughtfulness and

attention was unbounded, and which gave us the opportunity of experiencing the joys and pleasures of home life which we appreciated more than anything else. Our memories of Sydney are memories of the kindness and attentions of Sir Hugh and Lady Denison, who entertained us royally on several occasions and acted in every way as though they had issued the invitation for us to visit the Commonwealth. In Melbourne also we received a most cordial reception, and everything was done to render our visit useful and interesting. We can never forget the many kind actions of Mrs. Harvey Patterson, and more especially that when, on the occasion of a luncheon given to us in Melbourne by the Fellows of the Institute, she asked to be allowed to supply the floral decorations for the table, which were unique in character and of the most beautiful design.

To visit either Australia or New Zealand without experiencing life on a sheep or cattle station is an acknowledgment at once that one's knowledge of either country is deficient. It was, therefore, a pleasure to have the opportunity of staying for a few days with the Hon. Agar Wynne at Nerin Nerin, about 140 miles west of Melbourne, and one of the best properties in the State of Victoria. I am at a loss for words to express all that I feel in regard to that experience, or appreciation of all that our kind host did to make out stay enjoyable. The days passed all too quickly in riding and walking over the estate, visiting the shearing sheds, seeing the dipping of sheep and cattle, inspecting the beautiful thoroughbred horses, practice in extinguishing bush fires, and engaging generally in Station life. The house itself was delight-

fully situated and surrounded by an enormous lake, upon which were hundreds of black swans, wild duck, herons, and other specimens of bird life. Our generous and kindly host did everything possible for our pleasure and comfort, and we returned to Melbourne feeling that we had acquired a knowledge of something more than the fringe of Australian life.

In both Australia and New Zealand sport claims a large amount of attention, and is not confined to any particular class or section of the community. It has been said that horse racing is the principal organised industry of Australia, and it must be owned that it is popular in the true sense of the word. The arrangements are, as far as possible, perfect, every racecourse being designed for the convenience and enjoyment of the people, and a full view of the course is provided from all the stands. It is difficult to do any business on the occasion of a popular race meeting, as it is the general custom for the foremost men in all walks of life to attend the races, and although my wife and I scarcely ever attend any race meeting in England, we were present at many of the great sporting events, such as the Melbourne Cup, the Sydney Cup, and the Derby, as there was really nothing else to do. I remember calling to see a man on the occasion of one big event, when, in reply to my question as to whether he was in, I was met with, "You won't find any of the chiefs in town to-day, the offices are all in charge of office boys." The same thing applied to the Test cricket matches, to which we received invitations. We saw enormous gatherings of citizens enjoying one of their favourite pastimes—a pastime which has grown to mighty proportions, and in which the child

is now able to give the parent many valuable hints.

I have so far said little of New Zealand, that "great democracy living in two small islands, lost in the blue immensity of the Pacific." It is very extraordinary that comparatively few Australians have visited New Zealand, which is separated from the Commonwealth by some 1,200 miles of sea, nearly half the width of the Atlantic at the latitude where the great steamship lines cross it. Whether it is that the voyage of about five days is very often a rough one, or whether for any other reason, I can only say that those who have so far neglected taking advantage of the opportunities that are offered, have missed many of the joys of life. My wife's experiences of our voyage, which was an exceptionally bad one, called forth, in the midst of her sufferings, her sorrow that Captain Cook had ever discovered New Zealand, but after landing and receiving unbounded hospitality in all directions, she regretted having given utterance to such a thought and humbly apologised to the celebrated navigator. That New Zealand is the Britain of the South is a truism. We had exceptional opportunities of becoming personally acquainted with its people, its institutions and its climate. We visited all the principal cities in both the North and South Islands, as well as the show places, including that weird Maori settlement, Rotorua, which I described in the account of my previous tour, and which I arranged to visit at the beginning of our tour in order to enable my wife to say, "Yes! I have been to Rotorua."

New Zealand resembles the Motherland in many ways, more especially round about Christchurch, which

is a lovely city situated on the River Avon and possessing many charming houses and monuments. Quite recently I picked up a novel entitled "Heather of the South," by Rosemary Rees, and in glancing through it came across the following reference to the monument to Captain Scott, the Antarctic explorer, which has been erected by the citizens of Christchurch :

The most impressive spot in Christchurch is that corner in the gardens beside the River Avon, where stands the statue erected in memory of one of England's bravest sons and modelled by that great man's wife. Scott, in all his snow-white polar trappings, here strikes at one's heart as a figure of indomitable courage and endurance, the hero of a story of imperishable glory. Set in a garden where by day the sun shines and the sparkling river ripples by, and when the sun is gone still illumined by a blaze of light standing out alone from the deepest shadows of the night, the majesty and power of that white and silent figure must give to every soul who sees it some inspiration and some urge towards high endeavour.

I do not know a more impressive sight, especially in the darkness of the night, than this offering of the people of Christchurch to the memory of one of the greatest of the sons of Empire.

The New Zealand bush proved an unfailing attraction to us, more especially when many of the trees were covered with white clematis, which had the appearance of snow. Some of the finest bush land is to be found in the neighbourhood of Rotorua and round the city of Dunedin, through which we often roamed. The park at New Plymouth, known as Pukekura Park, is a most delightful spot, and to wander through its many avenues and to look upon

the giant tree ferns is a wonderful experience. With Mount Egmont towering over the town, New Plymouth, although small, is an ideal spot.

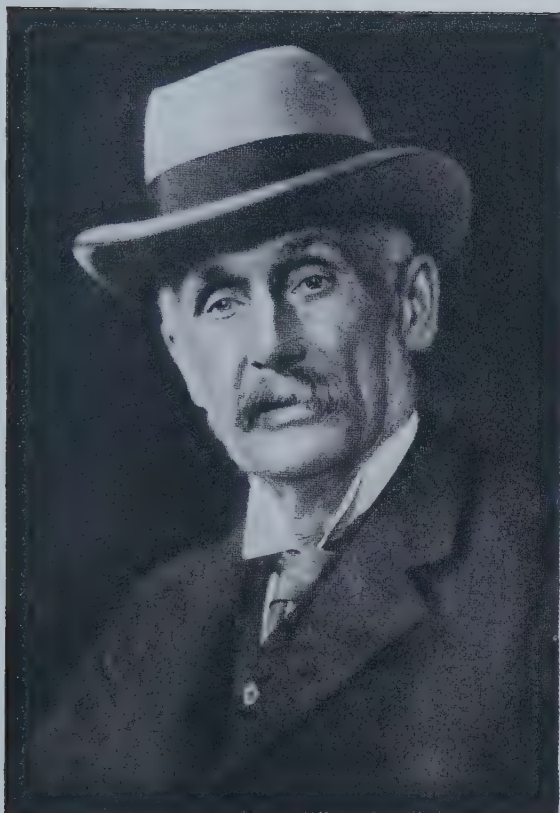
All the towns, in fact, have their own particular attractions. Wanganui, with its beautiful river, thickly wooded, and the scene of many conflicts during the Maori War; Napier, with its wonderful Bay fringed with Norfolk Island pines, where we had the pleasure of meeting and being entertained by Sir R. Douglas McLean, who had recently returned from England, and who, with Lady McLean, extended to us a warm hand of friendship; Wellington, beautifully situated, with its noble Parliament House built of a white local marble; Auckland, with its pretty harbour, where some of the finest yachting may be enjoyed; Dunedin, with its beautiful hills, and possessing many of the finest buildings in New Zealand; Gisborne, cut off from railway communication with the other cities of the Dominion, but nevertheless, prosperous, and for which I have a very warm corner in my heart, and little Timaru, which is becoming a very popular seaside resort. We made many friends in all these cities and, during far too brief a stay, were guests each day at some private residence.

I cannot refrain from referring specially to our visit to Gisborne where, as on the occasion of my previous visit, a most interesting programme had been prepared by Major Kirk, which included a visit, some thirty miles up country, to the sheep station of Mr. John Houldsworth, a Fellow of the Institute of many years standing, who invited his neighbours for many miles round to meet me, when I gave an address on the work of the Institute. The gathering was held in a wool

shed, the table from which I spoke was a bale of wool, and the audience were seated on other bales. It was all delightful in its simplicity. The farmers took a very keen interest in the visit, and those who did not become Fellows at once, promised to do so immediately things improved. The occasion was one of the most moving instances I had of the intense loyalty of the people of New Zealand. My wife, in her own energetic way, found the women of the Dominion as enthusiastic as I found the men. A goodly addition was made to the list of Fellows and Associates, and if New Zealand had not been passing through the economic troubles from which no country is free, there is no doubt the number would have been very much greater. Whilst in Gisborne I had the great pleasure of meeting that well-known Maori Statesman, the late Sir James Carrol, and renewing a friendship of many years standing. He very kindly undertook to teach me the Maori language, but I was compelled to decline his offer as my stay was too short. I got as far, however, as substituting Tatau Tatau for Kia-ora in proposing a toast.

From the foregoing record it may be thought that I was engaged entirely upon a pleasure cruise, but I have omitted until the last an account of the strictly business side of my tour.

When leaving London several old friends were present at the railway station to bid us *bon voyage*, amongst them being that good, kind and genial friend, the late Hon. J. G. Jenkins, who took me aside and imparted to me a little advice which often proved most useful. In opening a speech, he said, impress upon your audience that in your view a speech should be like a lady's dress, "Long enough to cover the subject



SIR GEORGE PARKIN, K.C.M.G.

and short enough to be interesting." The first time I ventured to use this was at a meeting in the Adelaide Town Hall. Mr. Jenkins had some years previously occupied the office of Premier of South Australia, and by some means it became known who my informant was. Anyway, one local paper devoted a leaderette to the subject, and after expressing the view that presumably by way of atonement for the hardships which he had inflicted upon his audiences while in Adelaide, he had advised me on the matter of successful public speaking, said: "If the ex-Premier who uttered the epigram were to return to South Australia to-day he would find himself in a quandary. Ladies dresses vary. There are some seen in Adelaide every day which would permit of reasonable elaboration. There are a few which would entitle a speaker to proceed until he was either exhausted or counted out, but the majority of them would doom most speakers to everlasting silence."

From personal experience I can say that although I used the quotation at more meetings than one, I was neither counted out nor doomed to everlasting silence. On the contrary my audiences appeared fully to appreciate its humour.

The meeting in the Adelaide Town Hall was a most successful one and elicited interesting speeches from Sir Josiah Symon, who presided, from Sir Henry Barwell, the Premier, whose valuable support I deeply appreciated and who said that, in his opinion, the movement to establish a branch of the Institute in South Australia would meet with full success, and the Rabbi I. A. Bernstein, of the Jewish congregation, who offered an expression from the British subjects of that

denomination in favour of the proposal to bind more closely the Empire in unity.

Sir Josiah Symon made a most stirring appeal for support as well as a speech of considerable Imperial importance. After stating his belief that the Institute had strenuously and successfully fulfilled its great mission, of which unity of Empire was the watchword, said that one great essential to the maintenance and prosperity of the wonderful Commonwealth of Nations—as he liked to call the British Empire—was its unity and stability. It was the greatest political organism the world had ever seen—an organism of many parts, differing in race, language, history, tradition and ideals, yet blended in one golden end—liberty and fraternity, or freedom and justice. The Institute had been steadily building up a magnificent position of influence and usefulness, in which it had been helped by many far-seeing men, some statesmen, and all patriots. On a subsequent occasion I was the guest of the Commonwealth Club of South Australia, at which there was a large attendance, with Dr. F. W. Richards in the chair, when I gave an address on “Imperial Unity,” and traced the progress and development of the subject from the year 1765 to the present time.

This brought forth appreciative leading articles in the two chief newspapers, and gave great assistance to the appeal that I was making on behalf of the Royal Colonial Institute. In reply to my assertion that Imperial unity stood above all party politics, the “South Australian Advertiser” said :

The maintenance of the British Empire is desirable equally in the interest of its members and in those of the entire world.

The centrifugal forces of the Empire have failed to bring about its disintegration because there has always been, even when undefined, the profound conviction of a general community of interests, not alone in such matters as trade and defence, but also in the co-operative working out of the same political ideas. This of itself would justify the preservation of the great Imperial fabric. We need one another to aid our material advancement and to secure the necessary conditions of free government. But the bond of Imperial unity is cemented too by a community of sentiment which springs from the pride felt in the traditions of a glorious past, and the inheritance of representative institutions which are the guarantee alike of liberty and law. If at the same time our Imperial patriotism claims to be in harmony with the highest interests of civilisation generally, it is because we may without boasting point to the British Empire as in the vanguard of modern progress, not pursuing a policy of national selfishness but, as the Great War showed, flinging its might even at the cost of incredible sacrifices on the side of justice and freedom for all nations.

It was pointed out that the cultivation of the Imperial sentiment by the Royal Colonial Institute aims at a political ideal that transcends not merely party politics, but even national considerations, and has its place in the broader international movement which looks to the establishment of universal peace and brotherhood.

Twelve months after I held my first meeting in Adelaide I again visited that city, and had the gratification of being present at a meeting when it was definitely decided to form a South Australian Branch of the Institute. Sir Josiah Symon, who again presided, stated that I had returned with trophies from New South Wales, Victoria and Tasmania, and was now gathering scalps in South Australia. He strongly

urged the meeting to take the necessary steps for the formation of a branch, and announced that a fund had been opened which was headed by Sir Langdon Bonython with a donation of £100 for the upkeep of a centre for the first five years. There was a unanimous vote for the establishment of a branch, and in addition to the appointment of an influential committee, Sir Josiah Symon was elected the first President, and Sir Langdon Bonython and Mr. Simpson Newland Vice-Presidents. This is an example of what has been attempted in various parts of the Empire. There is no absolute need to have large and costly premises, and as a matter of fact any effort to form and maintain a branch with club premises would, in many places, be almost certain to end in failure. But with simply an office or a centre of some sort a local branch of the Institute could do much to educate the public in matters of Imperial concern and thus and in other ways advance the interests of the Empire. Such a course was adopted in Melbourne, as well as in Christchurch, New Zealand, several years ago, and in both places considerable success has attended the movement.

In Melbourne we were cordially received by Sir James Barrett, who has devoted a large amount of time and attention to the work of the Institute and allows no visitor of any note at all to pass through that beautiful city without being entertained by the local branch. It was in Melbourne that I gave my first illustrated lecture at a meeting held in the Town Hall, at which Sir James Barrett presided, and Mr. Edmund Jowett, who was in a more serious mood than usual, and as the representative of the Institute's

Migration Committee, took a firm stand as an advocate of British immigration in preference to any other form of immigration whatever. The great event of our visit to Melbourne was a luncheon given by the members of the Victorian Branch, when amongst many others present were Mrs. Hughes, the wife of the then Prime Minister, and Mrs. Alfred Deakin, the widow of Victoria's great Statesman, and Mrs. R. M. McDonald, who has done so much to increase the membership in the State of Victoria. In responding to the toast, "The Prosperity of the Royal Colonial Institute," proposed by Sir James Barrett, I referred to the generous gifts which had been made in the way of house accommodation in other centres, and expressed the opinion that a great opportunity presented itself for a generous donor, or group of donors, to render a great patriotic service to the Empire by presenting a home in Melbourne where the members could meet to discuss Imperial topics. Although no practical result was attained, there is yet hope, as who can say that there is not someone taking time to consider the subject seriously rather than make a hasty decision? It was said by no less an authority than Livy that hasty and adventurous schemes are at first view flattering, in the execution difficult, and in the issue disastrous.

Social engagements crowded thickly upon us, and in one instance I was not only invited to what is known as a Calcutta Sweep dinner at one of the leading clubs, but was afterwards the recipient of a gift in kind from my host. Any Australian will appreciate this statement when I say that my table drew "Eurythmic" and "Furious." During my stay in Melbourne I

became acquainted with Mr. James Davies, of the Commercial Travellers' Club—a born organiser. We had several conferences on the question of an affiliation between the Institute and the Club, and eventually drew up a scheme which would, I think, prove of value to both parties. The club is one of the greatest institutions in Australia and includes amongst its members many of the leading commercial men in the Commonwealth. As Sir Hugh Denison said at a meeting of the New South Wales Branch of the Club: "Commercial travellers, not only in New South Wales, but throughout Australia, stood always for what was best in citizenship and for what was represented by the Empire itself, which was unity and good fellowship throughout the Empire."

In Sydney excellent arrangements had been made for the prosecution of my work. I will, however, defer any reference to our visit to that city until later, and deal with our Queensland tour, which was made enjoyable and interesting owing to the preparations made by that indefatigable worker, the Hon. Dr. W. F. Taylor, who in spite of advancing years was ever ready to place his services at my disposal. Not only did he meet us on arrival, together with the Hon. A. J. Thynne, but day by day he gave me his help in various directions. Our public reception took the form of a Garden Party held in the beautiful Botanic Gardens, at which His Excellency the Governor, Sir Matthew Nathan, was present. This was a pleasant change from the usual luncheon or dinner with which we had previously been received. A large marquee had been erected, and here were seated about seventy of the Fellows of the Institute. The toast list was short,

being confined to that of prosperity to the Institute, which was proposed by Dr. Taylor, seconded by His Excellency the Governor, and supported by the Hon. A. J. Thynne and Mr. W. H. Barnes. His Excellency was pleased to express the hope that my visit would increase the membership of the Institute, and the Chairman referred specially to the part played by the Institute in counteracting the effect of enemies who were trying to bring about the dissolution of the British Empire. In a leading article of the following day the "Brisbane Daily Mail," after expressing the opinion that my visit would command the sympathetic interest of all who believed in and wished to strive for Empire unity, said: "Any movement nowadays to promote a deeper sense of our Empire relationship is welcome." Reference was made to the necessity of being on guard against the disloyalist and combating his endeavours to prevent Empire solidarity, and it was pointed out that it was only by the atmosphere created by such movements as that with which I was connected that disloyalty could be effectively resisted. The Royal Colonial Institute, said the article, "has as its ideal a united Empire. In a sense it visualises Empire sentiment. It is stimulative and educative, and we therefore say that Brisbane should enthusiastically support it." I feel it would be presumptuous of me to refer to this question of disloyalty; in fact, when being interviewed by the Press in various centres, I have always declined to express any opinion upon the subject.

That there are a few cranks in Queensland, as there are in all parts of the world, goes without saying. They are not worth consideration. But, taking the

country as a whole, I can say that in all my travels I have failed to find any serious element of disloyalty existing. There are individuals in Australia, as there are elsewhere, who fancy they have a grievance against someone or something, and I once received a four-page letter in which the writer, amongst other things, said : " Vide the Press : you are visiting this country to foster the Imperial spirit. In these strenuous times it is good to find a humorist, and you are one for a certainty. No doubt at your meeting you will have a few Australian Imperialists, the people you will address are well known to us and merely excite the jeers of our masses. Your Imperial stunt only amuses us." My correspondent, however, was evidently so disgusted with what he had written that he was ashamed to attach his name to the letter.

I gave an illustrated lecture during my visit which assisted to bring about a substantial increase in the membership of the Institute. Steps were taken for the formation of a Queensland Branch, with a properly organised Council and officers.

Our reception in Queensland was of a most cordial kind, and we left that hospitable State with regret and a longing to have the opportunity of returning at an early date, but unforeseen events elsewhere prevented us carrying out what was our full intention. It was necessary to return to Sydney, in order to proceed to New Zealand to fulfil a long and interesting official programme. Auckland was our first port of call, and on arrival we were accorded a Civic Reception by the Mayor, Sir J. A. Gunson, who referred to the Institute as one of those world-wide institutions, the value of

which could not be over-estimated. He spoke of the excellent objects of the Institute, which stood for loyalty and patriotism, and said the city would only be doing itself credit in forming a branch to make the connection closer, a branch which would, he was sure, be the forerunner of others in the various centres. The Mayor assured us of Auckland's hearty welcome and wished us every success in our mission. The Hon. George Fowlds, on behalf of the President of the Chamber of Commerce, extended the good wishes of the commercial community, and the late Sir Arthur Myers, who spoke on behalf of the New Zealand Parliament, and whose help was always freely extended to me, added a personal tribute to the work of the Institute.

A meeting under the auspices of the Auckland Institute was arranged, when I gave an address on "Welding the Empire," and drew attention to the manner in which the Royal Colonial Institute had striven to build up Empire unity and dissipate mists of ignorance through half a century. At the conclusion of my lecture it was unanimously resolved to form a branch of the Institute in Auckland. Before leaving the city we attended a great gathering of the citizens for the purpose of wishing *bon voyage* and a safe and speedy return to the Right Hon. W. F. Massey, who was proceeding to England to attend the Imperial Conference. The reception took place in the Town Hall, and was attended by over a thousand of the great Statesman's friends and admirers. Earlier in the day I accompanied him to an informal gathering at the Auckland Club, when he told me that it was more than his life was worth when visiting Auckland to omit

visiting that particular centre, where hospitality is dispensed so lavishly and a hearty reception is accorded to all properly introduced visitors. After a brief visit to Rotorua, where I met the Hon. Joseph Baynes and his wife, of Natal, who were on a pleasure tour through Australia and New Zealand, we made the long journey to New Plymouth, where I received very encouraging support as well as in Wanganui and Palmerston North. These are all amongst the smaller cities of New Zealand, but they were eager to contribute their quota to the great Imperial work of the Institute.

In lovely Napier we met with a warm reception, especially from Sir Douglas McLean and Mr. P. McLean, who were eager to do everything possible to ensure the success of our visit. Unfortunately the district was passing through a severe drought, and this interfered to some extent with the main object of recruiting new members. I say "to some extent" advisedly, as nothing would prevent the people of that particular district from taking part in any movement which had for its object the welfare of the Empire. No public gathering was attempted, but much good work was done by personal interviews and at luncheon and dinner parties at which we were guests. My name was also a source of interest, as the following extract from a local paper shows :

At Napier the Major had a curious experience. He and his good lady had arrived from Palmerston North on the previous day, the fact being duly chronicled by the local press. Judge of the visitor's astonishment and amusement when, strolling along the parade in the afternoon, he saw

chalked up in big letters on the sea wall the following doggerel :

Heard the news
Major Boose
Is here on a cruise,
Eats, and has his snooze
At the Masonic.

The Major expresses himself charmed with New Zealand, but no doubt, though he refrains from saying so, he wishes the linotype could accent his name.

Gisborne extended to us a Civic Reception when the Mayor (Mr. George Wildish) said that the Royal Colonial Institute existed for the purpose of linking up and binding together the outposts of Empire, and for that reason alone the representative of the Institute was deserving of a hearty welcome to any part of the Dominion. My old friend, Mr. R. S. Florance, and Mr. T. Todd, were also lavish in their praises of the Institute's work in the cause of Empire unity. My wife was entertained by the members of the Women's Club, who listened to her first effort as a public speaker and on leaving loaded her with most gorgeous flowers. I addressed several meetings and, with the valuable assistance of Major Kirk, considerably increased the local membership. I am very hopeful that Gisborne will in the near future set an example to the smaller cities of the Dominion by establishing an active branch of its own. There are many enthusiastic Fellows of the Institute in the district, and acting upon the assumption that "every great and commanding movement in the annals of the world is a triumph of enthusiasm," I see no reason why the membership should not be much

increased, and a properly constituted branch building be obtained.

We said good-bye to Gisborne with considerable regret and made our way to Wellington, the capital city, where we were again accorded a Civic Reception in the Town Hall by the Mayor and City Council. His Worship extended to us a hearty welcome on behalf of the people of Wellington, and said that one of the results of the work of the Institute was that to-day New Zealanders were among the most loyal people in their attitude to Britain and the Empire. Sir Francis Bell, the acting Prime Minister, and the Hon. W. Downie Stewart, another member of the Cabinet, welcomed us on behalf of the Government, the former describing the Institute as the home of the British people which supplied nearly all the privileges of a club at about one-twelfth the subscription. A further statement by the acting Prime Minister that such advantages were likely to appeal more to the average New Zealander than those higher aspirations which no doubt actuated the management of the Institute, is, to my mind, problematical. My experiences throughout the North and South Islands do not confirm his view, more especially as on a subsequent occasion in Dunedin that great Imperialist, Sir George Fenwick, clearly laid it down that it was "not merely a question of benefits" received, but of furthering what the Institute stood for—a united Empire—which appealed to the people of New Zealand. That was a duty, he said, they all owed to the Empire as a whole and to the Royal Colonial Institute as one of its leading institutions. Later in the day I gave an illustrated lecture in the concert chamber of the

Town Hall, when Colonel G. F. C. Campbell presided, and bore personal testimony to the value of the work the Institute was doing.

I was the guest of the New Zealand Club of Wellington at luncheon, together with Colonel Ralston, the Special Commissioner for the International Association of Rotary Clubs. In opening my speech I used the words given me by Mr. J. G. Jenkins, which I have already quoted, and Colonel Ralston, not to be out-done, told his audience that the emblem of Rotary—the organisation he represented—was a cog, and he realised in regard to speeches as well as wheels, that “the longer the spoke, the greater the tire.” In very pleasant society the one hour to which the proceedings of the club are limited passed most happily, and there was an excellent response to my invitation on behalf of the Institute.

Again my name supplied good “copy” for one of the Wellington newspapers, which pointed out that spelt as the name is, when the linotype ignores the all-important accent, it is apt to provoke some amusing misconception. For instance, it stated, when the Major was in Wellington a messenger in a Government department, instructed by his chief to ring up various hotels and clubs to find out where the Major was staying, duly telephoned, but pronounced the name as “Booze.” From one leading hostelry, where the clerk is a bit of a wag, came the reply: “The only ‘booze’ in this hotel is in the bar in bottles, and doesn’t walk about that I know of.”

In Christchurch, the home of the first branch of the Institute, we met many friends and had an enjoyable, and at the same time, a successful visit. During

our stay the annual meeting of the branch was held, when I took the opportunity of calling attention to the advisability and the necessity of drawing together the various elements engaged in the good work of promoting Empire unity, which is as essential as it is to bring the Empire itself into closer relationship.

Another visitor to Christchurch was the Chief Rabbi, who, like myself, was engaged on a special mission to Australia and New Zealand. In all the larger cities he delivered a wonderful address on "The Bible as a Book," and drew enormous audiences which taxed the seating capacity of the largest halls to the utmost extent.

Engagements of all sorts crowded upon us, and my wife was specially entertained by the ladies of the Canterbury Women's Club at a musical "At Home." Our reception was splendid and we left Christchurch for Timaru feeling that British citizenship is a very real thing, a very big thing, a very satisfying and stimulating and ennobling thing. The fact that no arrangements had been made in Timaru for an organised reception made the visit all the more remarkable on account of the attention devoted to us by people and Press alike. In a leading article in the "Timaru Herald" under the heading "Keeping the Family Together," it was stated that for fifty-three years the Royal Colonial Institute has been working unceasingly to check the hiving off that comes from mere distance and isolation, and the separatist tendencies of political adolescence. It is not in any sense at all against individuality; nor has it ever shown a desire to be grandmotherly. The

Institute is not against ambition, not against local character, not against this or that type of Briton. Its one idea is to keep every type in touch with every other type, and to do everything that an Empire-wide organisation can do to prevent a single member of the British family from being lost. If the advice of the writer of this splendid article had been followed the population of that little seaside resort should have joined up *en masse*. Had a meeting been arranged as I anticipated it would be, it might have been far easier for me to point out the reasons why people should not link up than enumerate the endless arguments why they should.

Our furthest south was Dunedin, the great Scottish centre of New Zealand, where another Civic Reception awaited us and where the warmth of our welcome was due to the kindness and the never ceasing attention of Sir George Fenwick. In the city Council Chamber we were welcomed by a gathering of prominent and representative citizens, including a large proportion of ladies. The Deputy Mayor, in the absence of the Mayor through indisposition, presided, and called upon me to explain the purpose of my mission. At the termination of my address a vote of thanks was moved by Sir George Fenwick, who spoke at some length on the subject of the establishment of branches, and expressed the opinion that, when a practical effort was made to form a local branch, Dunedin would not be lacking, but would show once more that it deserved its high reputation for loyalty and patriotic effort. He moved: "That in the opinion of this meeting it is desirable that a branch of the Royal Colonial Institute be formed in Dunedin and that

those present form themselves into a Committee and do their best to make the branch a success." This was duly seconded and carried. Many opportunities of seeing the numerous sights of this beautiful city, and taking part in many social functions, resulted from the attentions bestowed upon us in all directions. Our many friends appeared determined that we should carry away with us happy recollections of our stay, and should return to the Motherland inspired by all that we had seen and heard whilst in their own particular portion of New Zealand.

The time had now arrived for us to retrace our steps northward in order to proceed from Wellington to Melbourne, prior to starting on our tour to Tasmania, which we had been prevented from doing earlier owing to the prevalence of a shipping strike. Instead of commencing our tour in Launceston we proceeded to Hobart, after seeing a few friends in Launceston, including General Martin, Colonel Harrop and Mr. and Miss Quigley, with whom we arranged to return to Launceston at an early date. There had been a properly constituted branch of the Institute in Hobart for some time, and the main object of my present visit was to strengthen its position and to place it, if possible, upon a firmer basis. Mr. D'Arcy Addison and Professor Morris Miller had done exceedingly good work since my previous visit, when I had, as it were, planted the seed for the formation of a branch and now I returned to reap where I had sown. Let me say at once that it was a good harvest. Our reception was all that could be desired and the arrangements made for bringing me into touch with prospective Fellows were most satisfactory. The two representa-

tives of the Institute were indefatigable in their endeavours to increase the local membership, and before I left we had made the necessary arrangements for bringing the north side of the Island into closer touch with the southern side by means of a Joint Council representing both parts of the Island. I was entertained at dinner by the Fellows of the Institute, when the Governor, Sir William Allardyce, presided; and the Commonwealth Club gave a luncheon at which a large number of the commercial men of Hobart were present. I also gave an illustrated lecture in the Hall of the Royal Society, when the Chairman, Mr. M. W. Simmons, in moving a vote of thanks, expressed the hope that a building would be found in Hobart which could be used not only for the branch of the Royal Colonial Institute, but for organisations such as the Victoria League and the Overseas Club. On the following day a leading article appeared in the "Hobart Mercury" under the title "Empire Links," in which the writer drew special attention to the importance of visits such as I was making, through which knowledge and experience is not only gained by the visitors on the one hand, but by those who receive them on the other.

Our social engagements included a luncheon party at Government House, given by my old friend, Sir William Allardyce, whom I had known for over twenty years, and by his charming wife, who was the leader of all movements for the welfare and progress of the State, and was indefatigable in her endeavours to further its interests. Lady Lewis, the wife of Sir Neil E. Lewis, whom I had known for forty years, was most kind in her attentions to us both and brought my wife into

touch with the members of the Victoria League ; whilst both the Mayor and Mayoress, Colonel and Mrs. R. Eccles Snowden, contributed to a large extent in making our visit both happy and interesting. The Colonel introduced us to the Speaker and the Members of the State Parliament, when I am afraid we were guilty of keeping the Speaker out of the Chair after the stated time for commencing the sitting.

In Mr. and Mrs. D'Arcy Addison we had two sincere and most kind friends who, in addition to many other pleasures, gave us the opportunity of experiencing the joys of home life. I have already referred to our tour through the island, and it only remains for me to mention that at Mona Vale, Mrs. Eustace Cameron held an "At Home" at which I was requested to give an address on the work of the Institute to about eighty guests, many of whom at the conclusion of my speech handed me nomination forms filled in for election as Fellows.

In Launceston again we had an enthusiastic welcome, and engaged in many social events which kept us busily employed. The chief official gathering was a combined reception to ourselves and to Professor Sir Edgeworth and Lady David, given by the Royal Society of Tasmania, the Victoria League and the Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute, at which Brig.-General W. Martin presided. On our arrival bouquets were presented to my wife by Miss Sheila Barnett and to Lady David by Miss Josephine Wilks.

The Chairman, in his speech, assured the meeting of his interest in all matters affecting the welfare of the Empire, and reminded us of the visit of Sir George

Parkin to Launceston many years previously, when he made an Empire tour on behalf of the Imperial Federation League to preach the need for Imperial unity and cohesion. The function was in the form of a *conversazione*, interspersed with musical items and what the Press was pleased to describe as interesting addresses on vital topics. Other events included tours of the district and a visit to the celebrated Gorge, a wonderful sight, and a drive through the Bush terminating with a "Billy Tea." In Devonport and Burnie, whilst I addressed public meetings, my wife met the ladies of the Victoria League and gave them an idea of the good work the Institute was doing. I often think that if she would write her reminiscences of our tour her book would be far more enjoyed than my own bare records.

I have so far abstained from saying anything regarding our experiences in New South Wales, where the most important work in connection with the tour was accomplished—owing to the action of Sir Hugh Denison in presenting to the Institute a fine building in the heart of Sydney, where the Fellows from any part of the Empire or the world now have a delightful and most comfortable rendezvous.

It was originally intended that my tour should extend over a period of six months, but in consequence of the patriotic action of Sir Hugh Denison it was considerably prolonged, and was not completed until the expiration of eighteen months. On our arrival in the State I was the guest of the Fellows of the Institute at a luncheon over which Sir Alfred Meeks presided. Sir Hugh Denison proposed the toast of prosperity to the Institute, and it is significant

that on that occasion he said there should be a branch of the Institute in New South Wales, where they could meet and feel that they were getting in touch with the Mother at the other end of the world, discuss questions of Imperial importance, and help towards that consolidation and unity which had always been the aim of the Institute. There were, he continued, branches in Victoria and South Australia, and they had definitely resolved that New South Wales should not lag behind. This statement was made in February, 1921, and there was no particular cause to think that the speaker was doing otherwise than indulging in kindly and courteous generalities. Months passed, during which I visited the other States and New Zealand, and also had, on my many visits to Sydney, opportunities of discussing the affairs of the Institute with Sir Hugh Denison, whom I always found to be firm and prompt in all his actions and rich in kindness and sympathy ; but on no occasion did he actually lead me to suppose that he had in his mind such action as he took later. On the 24th February a meeting was held at the rooms of the Royal Society, when I gave an illustrated lecture on the work of the Institute, and pointed out that if a branch was formed in Sydney it must not be a mere formal establishment, it must be a branch that would work, as a branch established and doing nothing was worse than no branch at all. At the conclusion of my lecture it was moved by Sir Alfred Meeks, " That steps be taken to form a branch of the Royal Colonial Institute in Sydney, and that a petition to the Council for permission to do so be signed by the requisite number of Members in New South Wales and forwarded to London with

a request for its favourable consideration." This was seconded by Hon. William Brooks, supported by Mr. Scott Fell, and carried unanimously. Sir Hugh Denison was, unfortunately, unable to attend the meeting, but in writing to me on the need of a building in Sydney, said :

There is no doubt in my mind that the formation of a local branch will immensely stimulate the interest of the Fellows at present here, and should unquestionably be the means of adding many more members to the present list. It will also enable the magnificent work of the Institute in the past to be better known and understood by the people of New South Wales, and particularly by the younger generation of Australians, who will be the parents of the future inhabitants of this great country. If we can really make the people here feel that they are not outsiders, but are a real and integral part of one great family, having aims and interests which are in unison with those who reside in every part of the Empire, we shall do much to break down the comparative indifference which at present exists when Imperial questions come up for decision, and above all it will tend to draw closer together all those who feel that some adequate steps should be taken to counteract the disloyal actions and utterances of a certain section of the people whose sole aim is the disintegration of the Empire. As Burke said, "When bad men combine the good must associate, else they will fall, one by one, an unpitied sacrifice in a contemptible struggle." If for no other reason than self-protection every effort should be made to get all the Loyalist Associations to link up their activities; and how can this better be done than by establishing a branch of the Institute here and inducing these bodies to affiliate with it in some shape or form, and thus assist the grand work of the Institute in preserving the unity of the Empire and consolidating its strength in every way? I hope that by the time I return to Sydney some practical steps will have been taken to this

end, and you can rely on my giving you every assistance in my power in furthering this great object.

It was not until July 21st that a further meeting was held for the actual formation of a properly constituted branch, when the "Sydney Sun" gave the following account of the proceedings :

Enthusiasm marked the launching of the New South Wales Branch of the Royal Colonial Institute in Sydney. The vessel—latest of a steadily growing line which has been trading in Imperial affairs for many years—was put on the stocks on February 24th. Since then a body of keen workers has made things ship-shape, and the launching was merely delayed pending formal approval from head office in London. The engines are to be fitted on August 2nd, when an inaugural dinner will be held, and it is probable that the first trials will be conducted over a course arranged by the Governor, who has promised to read a paper on "How and why South Africa became Loyal." Sir Walter Davidson, who with the Governor-General is one of the Patrons, presided last night. Before the vessel was christened the Governor gave a brief outline of the Institute's work. "There are many societies which have been formed to maintain the links of fellowship between the Homeland and Greater Britain," he said, "but I know none which has been so thoroughly efficacious as the Royal Colonial Institute."

In moving the establishment of a New South Wales Branch, Sir Hugh Denison outlined the work which had gone before, and referred to the establishment of branches in other places, and said that it ill became Sydney to lag behind any other English speaking Dominion in matters of this sort. "We have been slow in the uptake," he said, "but I am sure that it is the feeling of all that this apathy must be brushed aside, and that Sydney must take its place amongst these young branches of the Institute."

He gave four reasons for the establishment of local branches : (1) They demonstrated in a practical way what the Royal Colonial Institute was and what it stood for, and by securing new members and interesting them in its work it strengthens the Institute as a whole. (2) They gave Fellows and Associates an opportunity of meeting each other socially and of welcoming visiting Fellows and eminent men who came here from other parts of the Empire. (3) They gave an opportunity for hearing lectures and addresses by public men, scientists and travellers on subjects of vital importance to the welfare of the community. (4) They established a definite medium through which the local Fellows and Associates could unitedly convey their wishes on any subject to the Council in London, not only as affecting the interest of the Institute itself, but on matters of importance in national affairs. The resolution for the formation of a branch was seconded by Mr. D. J. Brownhill, and carried unanimously.

It will be noticed that nothing whatever was said as to the gift of a building, and in due course the great event of the year—the inaugural dinner—took place on the 2nd August, when Sir Hugh Denison presided over a gathering of more than two hundred people, including the Governor-General, Lord Forster, and Lady Forster, the State Governor and Dame Margaret Davidson, the Premier, Mr. John Storey and Mrs. Storey, and, of course, Lady Denison. Such a gathering has seldom taken place in Sydney and a very marked stimulus was thereby given to the work of the Institute. The occasion, as I described it in responding to the toast of prosperity to

the Institute, was a red-letter day in the Institute's history.

Step by step I have approached the event which crowned the success of my tour, and on the 5th September, 1921, the climax was reached. A meeting of the local Council was called for that day and, after the completion of other business and draft regulations for the administration of the branch had been approved, Sir Hugh Denison announced that one of the objects of a branch was to provide as its headquarters a suitable building or place of meeting designed, as far as possible, to afford facilities similar to those of the Institute building in London—and as there were no funds available for this purpose he had decided to present a home in which the work of the Institute could be carried on. He had already consulted an architect and produced the plans of a building at No. 17 Bligh Street, which he submitted to the Council.

It can well be imagined with what surprise this announcement was received. When we had all sufficiently regained our breath the late Sir Denison Miller moved a most cordial vote of thanks to the donor, which was seconded by Sir Alfred Meeks, and supported by myself on behalf of the Council in London. Feeling that the occasion demanded something more than a bare announcement in the Press, I called upon His Excellency the Governor and told him what had occurred, and suggested that he should make an announcement at a meeting of the Fellows at which he was to be present on the following day. This he readily consented to do, and in a most brilliant and eloquent speech he described the gift as the most

noble act of citizenship that he had witnessed during his term as Governor. The applause which greeted the announcement was long sustained, and when Sir Hugh Denison rose to respond he had an ovation. He said that he felt it was necessary for the branch to have a decent home to enable it to carry on work similar to that which was being carried on in London, and where the spirit of unity and good fellowship could prevail. He had felt that it was the duty of somebody to provide this home and fortunately he was in the position to do so. He was sure that any other man in the same position would have done the same. He hoped that the home of the Institute in Sydney would become the centre of loyalty to the Motherland in that community.

Thanks, therefore, to the munificence and the public spirit of Sir Hugh Denison, the New South Wales Branch has been given a magnificent home in the heart of Sydney which will make the local headquarters of the Institute one of the features of the city, and enormously facilitate the opportunities for good work and development in Australia. His action was the more remarkable following, as it did, his previous generous gift of £25,000 to the New Building Fund. It can very truthfully be said that while Sydney has its Fort Denison in the harbour, the Royal Colonial Institute has its Fort Denison in Bligh Street.

To Lady Denison also a deep debt of gratitude is due, as not only did she take a keen interest in the furnishing of the house, but actively superintended the alterations which were necessary prior to its occupation. Day by day she was to be found, although

with difficulty, owing to the clouds of dust and dirt, giving her instructions upon all manner of subjects, and, what is more important, seeing that they were carried out. The opening ceremony took place during the month of July, 1922, and was graced by the presence of His Excellency the Governor and Dame Margaret Davidson, and a large gathering of both ladies and gentlemen ; in fact, it was said that there had never been seen so many men at an afternoon tea party before.

Although Sir Hugh and Lady Denison gave the house fully furnished and with all the latest improvements, including a lift, special donations to the "Home" were made by Mr. Octavius Beale, who gave a grand piano ; by Mr. W. Scott Fell, who presented an oil painting of Sir Hugh Denison ; and the Hon. George F. Earp, who supplied a valuable collection of books, and on behalf of the Empire Literature Society, of which he was the Founder and President, gave the complete library of that Society. The branch to-day is one of the most popular centres in Sydney, and is doing an immense amount of work in the cause of Imperial unity. The membership exceeds 1,500 and is always increasing. It was the disappointment of both my wife and myself that we were unable to be present at the opening of the Branch which was the outcome of our visit to New South Wales. There were, of course, many other functions which engaged our attention during our stay in Sydney, both of a social and official kind. There were dinner parties, garden parties, and a ball at Government House, when we were the guests of the Governor-General and Lady Forster, and similar events at the

State Government House presided over by the Earl and Countess of Stradbroke. One very pleasing event to me was the reception given by the President of the New South Wales Branch to the President of the Victoria Branch (Sir James Barrett) when he visited Sydney. The function took the form of a luncheon, and the whole of the local Council were present to welcome the guest. I am hopeful that the time will come when there will be annual gatherings in the chief cities of the Commonwealth of representatives of all the branches. This will do a great deal towards popularising the movement for the establishment of branches in the various states, and of improving and extending their organisation. I was the guest of the Millions Club at luncheon and was brought into touch with many of the leading commercial men of Sydney, and was able to gain a considerable addition to my list of candidates for election. The Hon. William Brooks, who presided, was most enthusiastic as to the use and utility of the Institute, and described it as the great receiving and transmitting station for the national sentiment of the greatest Empire that ever existed.

Another ever memorable function was the reception in Sydney of the Right Hon. W. M. Hughes on his return from England from the meeting of the Imperial Conference. Enormous crowds had gathered in the streets to welcome him, and as the procession passed the Town Hall it was noticed by a returned soldier that no flag was flying from that building. Without hesitation he tore the Union Jack from the back of the carriage in which Mr. Hughes was seated, and hoisted it on the flag mast of the Town Hall amidst the

cheers of the people. At the luncheon which followed, Mr. W. Scott Fell, who presided, made a vigorous speech and uttered a strong plea in favour of closer Imperial unity, to which Mr. Hughes responded in his characteristic style.

On the occasion of the opening of the new business premises erected by Mr. Scott Fell in Loftus Street I was the chief guest, and was called upon to respond to the toast of the Institute, after which, with the Chairman's assistance, I obtained several recruits, consisting mainly of well-known commercial men. My wife and I were the guests of the Victoria League at an afternoon party, when I was invited to give a short address on the subject of co-operation between the two societies. It was a pleasure to meet Miss Beulah Bolton, the able and energetic Secretary of the League, who has done so much to further its interests and to extend its influence in various directions. I found her to be a thorough Imperialist at heart and one of the strongest advocates for closer unity, but she has no use for the word "amalgamation," which I inadvertently used in an unguarded moment during my speech. The many conversations I had with her, and in which we entirely agreed, were always based upon the advantage of practical co-operation between the two societies, which I venture to think have to some extent contributed to the gradual evolution of that Imperial constitutional machinery, the perfection of which is so essential to our future as a great world power.

For those who are unacquainted with the methods of reporting social events adopted by some of the Australian papers the following may be interesting :

Our Victoria League dames gathered themselves together for tea and talk one chilly afternoon last week. Furs, feathers, fringe and flowers abounded. Mere man was represented by two or three. One of them supplied the talk part of the proceedings—that is officially. He is Major Boosé, and is touring the Commonwealth putting in a good word for the Colonial Institute, of which he appears to be a shining light. A devoted and attentive wife shares his travels, and she evoked murmurs of approval from the domesticated ones by producing hubby's glasses at the critical moment when he was about to announce that he had forgotten them. There was a perceptible purr of pleasure among the Leaguers, too, when he spoke of the "human blossoms" he saw around him; he forbore to say, however, what blossoms he saw represented.

Neither chivalry nor poetry, to say nothing of good taste, was the distinguishing characteristic of that particular representative of smart journalism.

One of the most interesting events connected with my stay in Sydney was a luncheon given by the President of the New South Wales Branch of the Commercial Travellers' Association, with the unstinted co-operation of the Secretary, Mr. H. S. Peisley, when Sir Hugh Denison and I were the guests. When we adjourned to the Social Hall there was a very good gathering and some useful work was done. After we had addressed the meeting and Sir Hugh had especially invited members of the association to come along and help in the good work the Institute was doing, the President stated that it was his own intention, if the Institute would accept him, to become a member, because he felt that now was the time, as never before, to band themselves together for the purpose of crushing any disloyal element which existed in their midst. There

was an excellent response to the invitation and a very pleasant hour or two was spent.

My reminiscences would be incomplete without a reference to the Press of Australia and New Zealand. In all the States of the Commonwealth and throughout the Dominion my work was greatly facilitated by generous journalistic treatment. Both Australia and New Zealand have every cause to be proud of their newspapers, which exercise a strong influence and maintain a dignified tone. The manner in which first-class morning, evening and weekly illustrated papers are turned out reflects considerable credit upon those concerned.

The day prior to our departure for England Sir Hugh and Lady Denison gave a farewell luncheon party at the Australia Hotel in Sydney, when both my wife and myself took the opportunity of publicly expressing our gratitude to our many friends for the abounding kindness and unfailing hospitality which had been bestowed upon us during the whole of our tour. I should have liked to have mentioned all of those who contributed so wholeheartedly to our entertainment, but to do so would be a difficult task. As there are so many to whom we owe so much, it would be invidious to mention names, but our hosts and hostesses may rest assured that the memory of their many kindnesses will ever remain engraven on our minds.

P. S.

AS this book is passing through the press, my wife and I have taken up our abode among my old friends in Jamaica. During November the island gave proof of its British character by an Empire Shopping Week, when the slogan was "Buy British Goods." It was arranged that I should speak at the inaugural luncheon but almost at the eleventh hour I found I was to be deprived of that privilege and was compelled to address a letter to Mr. F. H. Robertson that was read at the gathering. It summarizes my thoughts, and I may be allowed to print it here as a modest contribution to the cause of Empire marketing :

" HALF-WAY TREE,

" *27th November, 1927.*

" MY DEAR ROBINSON,—I am deeply grieved that I am unable to fulfil my promise to speak to-morrow at the luncheon to inaugurate an Empire Shopping Week in this Colony.

" I have been attacked quite suddenly by the return of an illness I had a few years ago and medical advice does not allow me to speak. Under these circumstances I can only apologise to His Excellency the Governor and the President and members of the Chamber of Commerce for my enforced absence.

" I had intended speaking not only with reference to the extension of Empire Trade throughout the fourteen million square miles of territory over which the Union Jack flies, but also of the duties of the 450,000,000 of people who are privileged to call themselves British subjects.

"I further intended to deal with the important part Education plays in any scheme for the extension of British trade. In this connection I should have referred especially to the excellent work performed by Mr. A. J. Newman, the Principal of Mico Training College, in compiling suggested lessons for Elementary Schools on the British Empire and its production for use during Empire Shopping Week. It is a duty which we owe to our own people that we should educate them as to what are and what are not portions of our league of British nations.

"In my varied travels I have observed a want of knowledge in that direction not only in the Dominions and Colonies, but in the United Kingdom itself, and it is therefore essential to encourage the study of the history, geography and resources of the Empire, especially in the schools and universities, and arrange for the delivery of lectures and addresses in furtherance of the object. If we benefit by the action of the Empire Marketing Board, the Chambers of Commerce of the Empire and such public bodies as the Royal Colonial Institute, the West India Committee and the British Producers' Association, education must go hand in hand with any movement which has for its object the marketing of British goods.

"We should as British people put our backs into this great movement and insist on having British goods in British homes, and we shall thus have the opportunity of assisting the great cause of Empire development and Empire unity, and of maintaining unimpaired the power and best traditions of the British Empire."

INDEX

- ABRAHAM, A. B., 34
 Addison, W. D'Arcy, 181, 242, 244
 Adelaide, 158, 227, 229
 "Adventure" and "Beagle," voyage of, 19
 Affiliated Fellows, 126
 Albany, 181
 Albemarle, Earl of, 47
 Allen, Sir James, 169, 170
 Allardyce, Sir William, 243
 Amery, Rt. Hon. L. S., 72, 130
 Amptill, Lord, 81
 Anecdotes, 15, 25, 45, 107, 117-118, 156, 166, 167, 183, 198, 226-227.
 Antigua, 210.
 Apostles of Imperialism, 139
 Appeal for funds for building, 56
 Argentine Branch, 76
 Auckland, 168, 169, 225, 234, 235
 Auckland Club, 235
 Australia, defence of, 60, 62
 literature of, 14
 travels in, 152-184, 211-255
 Australian Cabinet Ministers, lunch with, 214
 Federation, 61
 life, 221
 Navy, 168, 189
 scenery, sketches of, 18, 19
 BAIRD, Montagu, 75
 Balfour, Sir Arthur, 198
 Ballarat, 219-220
 Barbados, 196-200
 Barker, J. Ellis, 21
 Barrett, Sir James, 161, 162, 230, 231, 253
 Barron, Sir Harry, 181
 Barter, Charles, 28
 Barwell, Sir Henry, 227
 Baynes, Hon. Joseph, 236
 Beale, Octavius, 252
 Beaufort, Mr. Justice, 145
 Beaumont, Chief Justice, 301
 Beaumont, Sir W. H., 137
 Beeching, Major G. S., 80, 82, 126
 Bell, Sir Francis, 170, 238
 Bell, Sir F. Dillon, 96, 170
 Bell, George, 162
 Bell, H. T. Montague, 92
 Bennett R. B., 125
 Bernstein, Rabbi I. A., 227
 Bermuda, 188, 210
 Berry, Sir Graham, 36
 Best, Sir T. A. V., 210
 Beyers, General C. F., 148
 Why was he a traitor? 149-150
 "Billy Tea," 244
 Binns, A. S., 123
 Birmingham, 71
 Bloemfontein, 141
 Blue Mountains, 217
 Boer War, 99
 Bolton, Miss Beulah, 254
 Bond, Ralph S., 60
 Bonython, Sir Langdon, 217, 230
 Boomer, Mrs., 125
 "Boose," 9, 45, 68, 110, 237, 239
 Boosé, Mrs. J. R., 212, 223, 226, 237, 240, 245
 Borden, Sir Robert, 112, 125
 Botha, General, 140
 Boughey, Sir George M., 9, 57
 Bournemouth Branch, 73
 Bowen, Sir George, 30
 Boyle, Lady, 73
 Branches, overseas, 131, 129, 230, 234, 235, 238, 239
 formation of, 63-68
 home, 70-75
 in non-British countries, 76-79
 Brassey, Lord, 13
 Bridgetown, 196
 Brisbane, 164, 217
 Bristol Branch, 70-71
 Lord Mayor of, 115
 British Columbia, 124
 British Empire, beauty of the, 56
 British Guiana, 200-206
 Branch, 204
 British Museum catalogue, 25
 British occupation of New Zealand, 172
 Briton and Boer, 133, 140
 Brittain, Sir Harry, 69

- Bronze lions for Nova Scotia, 114
 Brooks, Sir David, 72
 Brooks, Hon. William, 247, 253
 Broome, Sir Napier, 40
 Brown, Hon. Adam, 122
 Brown, Dr. A. M., 58
 Brown, Sir G. McLaren, 111, 122, 211
 Brownhill, D. J., 249
 Building Committee, 54
 Bulawayo, 142, 145, 146
 Bull, Arthur S., 57
 Bult, C. M., 147
 Burger, F., 133
 Burke, Lardner, 147
 Burnham, Viscount, 183
 Burnie 164, 245
 Burns, Pat, 123
 Bury, Viscount, 47

 "CALCUTTA Sweep" Dinner, 231
 Calgary, 122-124
 Cambie, C., 112
 Cameron, Alexander, 162
 Cameron, Colonel C. St. C., 218
 Cameron, Eustace, 218, 244
 Campbell, Allan, 12
 Campbell, Colonel G. F. C., 239
 Campbell, Sir J. Logan, 169
 Canada, travels in, 106-128
 Canadian Club, 45, 124
 Canadian Yacht Club, 120
 Canterbury Club, 174
 Cape Town, 130, 148, 156
 Carmody, Professor P., 206
 Carrol, Sir James, 226
 Cashmere Hills, 175
 Cave, Rt. Hon. Stephen, 13
 Ceylon, 184
 "Challenger," voyage of the, 14
 Chamberlain, Rt. Hon. Joseph, 35, 81-82
 Chamberlain, Rt. Hon. Neville, 71
 Chamberlain, William, 11, 102
 Chief Rabbi in New Zealand, 240
 Child Emigration Society, 183
 Childers, Rt. Hon. Hugh, 13
 "Chips of the old Block," 64-68
 Christchurch, 174, 224, 240
 Christmas at sea, 213
 in Jamaica, 191
 in Tasmania, 219
 City Companies receptions, 87
 Clark, Sir Frederick, 197-198
 Clark, J. Murray, 86
 Clark, Tom, 218
 Clifford, Sir Charles, 27
 Clifford, Sir George, 174
 Cockburn, Sir John, 60, 69, 82, 119
 Codrington College, 190
 Colomb, Sir John, 24, 30, 97
 Colonial literature, 25
 Colombo, 184
 Colquhoun, A. R., 60, 76
 Colquhoun, Mrs. A. R., 92
 Colvin, Ian, 127
 Commercial Travellers' Club (Australia), 232, 255
 Commonwealth of Australia, 60, 99, 152-168, 180-184, 211-222, 226-234, 242-256
 Commonwealth Club, 228
 Connaught, H.R.H. the Duke of, 38, 47, 48, 82, 113, 115, 119, 124
 Conversazione, 38-40
 Cook, Captain James, 171-173, 223
 Cook, Sir Joseph, 214
 Coolgardie, 183
 Copley, W. Dawn, 142
 Coronations, 94
 Council Dinners, 40
 Councillors of early days, 27
 Cox, Sir Charles, 200, 204
 Cricket in Australia, 221
 Cundall, Frank, 191
 Cunningham, John, 201, 202
 Curzon, Lord, 1

 DALHOUSIE University, 115
 Dandenong Hills, 217
 Dangar, F. H., 12
 Daughters of the Empire, 125
 Davenport, Sir Samuel, 30
 David, Sir Edgeworth, 244
 Davidson, Sir Walter, 249, 252
 Davies, James, 232
 Davis, N. Darnell, 9, 12, 30, 52, 54
 Deakin, Alfred, 161
 De Beer's mines, 147
 Defence of Australia, 59-61
 Denham, E. F., 165
 Denison, Colonel George T., 30, 96
 Denison, Sir Hugh, 67, 102, 221, 232, 245-246, 248, 251, 255, 256
 Denison, Lady, 221, 251, 252, 256
 Denison, Sir William, 13
 De Villiers, Lord, 141
 Devonport (Tas.), 245
 Dinners Institute, 40, 41
 Disloyalty, 233, 234
 Doughty, Dr., 112
 Downer, Sir John, 158
 Ducane, Sir Charles, 43

Dufferin, Marquis of, 24
 Duncan, Patrick, 134
 Dunedin, 176, 177, 225, 241
 Durban, 136, 138
 Dutton, Sir Frederick, 27, 57, 58, 63,
 68, 203, 211
 Dutton, F. S., 27, 28

EARP, Hon. G. F., 252
 East London, 135
 Eddy, Dr. C. W., 3-9
 Eddy, Mrs. F. R., 8
 Edwards, General Sir J. B., 57, 59, 60,
 61, 62, 71, 105
 Edwards, Neville, 72
 Edwards, Stanley, 12
 Egerton, Sir Walter, 201, 202, 205
 Elibank, Lord, 195, 207, 209
 Empire builders, 28, 89, 224
 Empire Club of Canada, 116
 Empire Day Movement, 97, 144, 145
 Empire land settlement, 89
 Empire Shopping Week, 257
 Empire unity, 5, 8, 36, 97, 201, 203,
 228-229, 235, 237, 240
 Eucalyptus, the cultivation of, 6
 Eureka stockade, 220
 Eves, C. Washington, 11, 41, 192

FAIRBRIDGE, Kingsley, 183
 Featherstonhaugh, F. B., 113, 119
 Federation of the Empire, 97
 Fell, W. Scott, 247, 252, 254
 Fenwick, Sir George, 174, 176, 238,
 241
 Ferguson, Sir R. Munro. (*See* NOVAR,
 Lord.)
 Fergusson, Sir James, 43
 Fiji, 39
 FitzGerald, Nicholas, 30
 Flags of the Empire, 51
 Flinder's voyage, 16
 Fleming, Sir Sandford, 113
 Forbes, Colonel Gordon, 142
 Fordon (Tas.), 218
 Forster, Lord, 249
 Forster, Rt. Hon. W. E., 97
 Forster, William, 30
 Fort Beaufort, 136
 Fort Denison, 251
 Foster, Sir George, 96
 Fowlds, Hon. George, 169, 235
 Franklin, Sir John, 19
 Fraser, Sir John, 141
 Froude, J. A., 30

GALWAY, Sir Henry, 158
 Garden of Australia, 181
 Garnett, Sir Richard, 26
 German ex-Kaiser, 1, 62, 150
 German Navy League, 186
 Gisborne, 168, 171, 225, 237, 238
 Gladstone, Lord, 140
 "Gloamer," the, 157
 Gordon, Sir Arthur, 43
 Gordon, Gordon, 207
 Goschen, Rt. Hon. G. J., 15
 Grahamstown, 134
 Grant, Professor G. M., 96
 Grant, Professor W. L., 60, 112
 Green, Sebright, 58
 Grenada, 209
 Grenadier Guards, 99
 Grey, Earl, vii., 44, 47, 48, 49, 56, 60,
 71, 76, 78, 109, 129, 132, 141,
 153-155, 185-188
 connection with West Indies, 187
 Grey, Sir George, 26
 Griffin, Martin, 112
 Griffith, Sir Samuel, 165
 Groot Schuur, 132
 Grundy, E. B., 158
 Guarantee Fund Committee, 56
 Guatemala, 76-78
 Gunson, Sir J. A., 234
 Guthrie, A. W., 147
 Guthrie, Dr. Cowan, 76

HAGGARD, Sir Rider, 89
 "Haka," the, 169-178
 Haliburton, R. G., 27
 Halifax, Nova Scotia, 113-115
 Hamilton, Canada, 122
 Harris, Reginald V., 116, 118
 Harrop, Colonel George, 219, 242
 Haynes, C. W., 197
 Hayward, Miss Theresa, 158
 Henniker-Heaton, Sir J., 14
 Herbert, Sir Robert, 43
 Hertzog, General, 141
 Hobart, 164, 180, 218, 242
 Horse racing in Australia, 160
 Houldsworth, John, 225
 Hudson, A., 86
 Hughes, Rt. Hon. W. M., 215, 253
 Humorous speeches, 31-32
 Hunter, Sir David, 138
 Hyams, Abraham, 30

IMPERIAL citizenship, 147, 154
 consciousness, 186
 defence, 32, 186, 190
 Federation League, 96, 245

- Imperial idea, 35
 unity, 188, 228, 232
 "Imperial" use of term, 147
 Institute Building, 54-56
 and politics, 33
 flag, 52
 Inverness, activities in, 75
 Isbister, Rev. A. K., 2
- JACKMAN, Judge E. C., 197, 198
 Jamaica, 188-195, 257
 war contribution, 188
 Jameson raid, 92
 Jebb, Richard, 85
 Jellicoe, Lord, 66
 Jenkins, Colonel G. W. R., 76-78
 Jenkins, Hon. J. G., 85, 101, 143, 226
 Jenolan Caves, 217
 Johannesburg, 133
 Johnsonian Club, 165
 Johore, Sultan of, 42
 Jollie, Mrs. Tawse, 92
 Journal of Royal Colonial Institute,
 90-92
 Jowett, Edmund, 215, 216, 230
- KENT, B., 169
 Kerr, Hon. W. Coke, 191
 Khami ruins, 145
 Kimberley, 146
 "King and United Empire," 43
 King Edward, H.M., 29, 40, 47
 King George, H.M., 47
 coronation of, 94
 King, Governor Philip, 20
 King, W. Essington, 20
 King's Royal Rifles, 99
 Kingston (Canada), 112
 Kirk, Major J. R., 171, 172, 173-225,
 237
 Knaggs, Sir Samuel, 78, 206
 Knaggs, Lady, 78
 Krause, Dr. F. E. T., 133
 Kruger, President, 140
 Kysant, Lord, 196
- LABILLIERE, F. P. de, 8, 34, 93, 97
 Ladies and Institute dinners, 41
 and the Empire, 141
 Lagden, Sir Godfrey, 44, 57-60, 69,
 71, 101, 102, 129, 152
- Lance, Senator, W. F., 134
 Launceston (Tas.), 180, 242-244
 Laurier, Sir Wilfrid, 110
 Lawley, Sir Arthur, 184
 Leconfield, Lord, 72
 Leeward Islands, 210
 Le Hunte, Sir George, 206
 Leicester Branch, 74
 Lennard, Sir Thomas, 70, 71, 73
 Leonard, R. W., 121
 Lepper, C. H., 58
 Lewanika, Chief, 144
 Lewin, P. Evans, viii., 20
 Lewis, Sir Neil E. and Lady, 243
 Library anecdotes, 14, 24
 Association, 24, 25
 of Royal Colonial Institute, 11-13
 Livingstone, 144-145
 London (Ontario), 125-126
 and Institute membership, 57, 211
 Lubbock, Sir Neville, 60
 Lucas, Sir Charles, 47, 55, 56, 69, 71
 Lugard, Lady, 42
 Luncheons to distinguished guests,
 44-45
- McCARTHY, Justin, 30
 MacColl, D. S., 1
 McDonald, Mrs. R. M., 231
 MacDonnell, Sir R. Graves, 27
 Macfie, H. C., 164
 Macfie, Matthew, 58
 Macgillivray, D., 114
 Mackay, Dr. William, 75
 McLean, Pat, 173, 236
 McLean, Sir R. Douglas, 173, 225, 236
 MacLeay, Sir George, 27
 McLeod, Sir Charles, 57, 211
 Major Sir Charles, 202
 Manchester, Duke of, 28, 41, 42, 47
 Manning, Cardinal, 36
 Manning, Sir William, 190, 192
 Maori language, 226
 life, 178
 relics, 173
 Maories and the war, 169
 Marble Hill, 217
 Marlborough, Duke of, 89
 Martin, Brig.-General W., 244
 Martindale, P., 73
 Mason, Major-General H. M., 73
 Masonic meeting at sea, 213
 Mason Lodges, 80-83, 119, 159
 Massey, Rt. Hon. W. F., 168, 170,
 171, 235
 Matopopo Hills, 142, 169

Meeks, Sir Alfred, 246, 250
 Melbourne, 158, 221, 230-231
 "Melbourne," H.M.A.S., 194
 Melbourne Cup, 162, 222
 Membership of Royal Colonial Institute, 7, 62
 Memorial Tower (Nova Scotia), 113-115
 Merritt, Miss, 121
 Michie, Sir Archibald, 32
 Migration and settlement, 88, 89, 166
 Miller, Sir Denison, 250
 Miller, Professor Morris, 242
 Millions Club, 253
 Mills, Arthur, 13
 Milner, Lord, 69, 211
 Missionaries in Australia, 167
 Missionary of Empire, trials of a, 109
 Mona Vale, 219, 244
 Moore, Tom, 140
 Morgan, Ben H., 44, 69
 Morgan, S. Vaughan, 12, 52
 Morris, Lord, 68
 Morris, Sir Daniel, 73
 Motor traffic forbidden, 210
 Motoring in Canada, 123
 in New Zealand, 175
 in South Africa, 135
 in Tasmania, 181
 Mount Cook, 175
 Mount Egmont, 225
 Mount Lofty, 158, 217
 Mount Wellington, 218
 Mundaring Weir, 182
 Murray, Hon. C. Gideon. (See Eli-bank, Lord.)
 Myers, Sir Arthur, 235

NAME of Institute, 84-87
 Napier, 173, 225, 236
 Napier, W. J., 169
 Natal, 136-140
 Nathan, Sir Matthew, 232-233
 National Council of Women of Canada, 125
 National Service League, 61
 Navy League, 172
 Nesbitt, George, 162
 Newfoundland, 68
 New Plymouth, 224, 236
 New South Wales, 163, 217, 245-255
 Newton, Sir Francis, 145
 New York, 126
 New Zealand, 167-179, 223-226, 234-242
 Club, 175, 239

New Zealand Company, 94
 Expeditionary Force, 170
 literature of, 12, 13, 170
 Niagara Falls, 121-122
 Nicholson, Sir Charles, 27
 Novar, Lord, 25, 154, 161
 Nova Scotia, 113-115
 Nunan, Sir Joseph, 200-204

O'HALLORAN, J. S., 20
 O'Molony, C. K., 4, 6, 146
 One Tree Hill (N.Z.), 169
 Oppenheimer, Sir Ernest, 146
 Organising a meeting record, 116
 Overseas Clubs, 136, 139, 154, 172, 175, 180, 243

PAPERS Committee, 33
 Parkes, Sir Henry, 61
 Parkin, Sir George, 60, 86, 96, 106, 114, 211, 244
 Paterson, John, 30
 Patterson, Mrs. Harvey, 221
 Peisley, H. S., 255
 Penley, W. S., 192
 Peregrino, F. Z. S., 144
 Perley, Sir George, 111
 Perth, 182-183, 213-214
 Pietermaritzburg, 136
 Pike, John, 22
 Pile, Douglas, 197
 Pile, Laurie, 197
 Pilgrim, Dr. E. G., 198
 Pinjarra (W. Aust.), 183
 Pitch Lake, 206
 Pooley, Harold, 193
 Pooley, John, 147
 Port Elizabeth, 147
 Port Phillip, 217
 Poverty Bay, 172
 Powell, Dr. Ellis T., 113, 116
 Premier Diamond Mine, 140
 Presentations, 101, 102
 Presidents of Royal Colonial Institute, 47
 Press of Australia and New Zealand, 256
 Press, value of the, 190
 Pretoria, 140
 Prince of Wales, H.R.H., travels of, 212
 Pukekura Park, 224

QUEBEC, 108
 Queen, the, and United Empire, 43

- Queensland, 165, 217, 232-234
 Branch, 234
 Treasury funds, 30
 Queen Victoria's Rifles, 99
 Quorn Hall, 218
- RALSTON, Colonel, 239
 Reconstruction scheme, 55
 Reform movement of 1909, 59-60, 62, 92
 Reid, Sir George, 113, 115, 116, 117-118
 Relations of Mother Country and Dominions, 34-36
 Rhodes, Cecil J., 131, 142, 169
 memorial, 131
 Richards, Dr. F. W., 228
 Rinder, Dr., anecdotes of, 162
 Roberts, John, 176
 Robinson, Herbert, 181
 Robinson, Sir John, 30
 Robinson Crusoe's Island, 208
 Roche, A. R., 6
 Roche, Mrs. A. R., 125
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 205
 Rosebery, Earl of, 15
 Rotorua, 177-179, 223, 235
 Royal Colonial Institute:
 advantages of, 159
 popularity of, 189
Proceedings of, 90, 92
- SADLER, James, 158, 169
 St. Kitts, 210
 St. Lucia, 190, 194, 207, 209
 St. Vincent, 209
 Salisbury, 146
 Salmon, Edward, 59, 64-68, 69, 94
 Sarjeaunt, Sir William, 3
 Sargood, P. R., 176
 Sargood, Mrs., 177
 Saunders, Dr. F. A., 135
 Scotland and branches, 75
 Scott Monument (N. Z.), 224
 Seth-Smith, B., 174
 Shaughnessy, Lord, 111
 Shaw, Miss Flora. (*See* Lady Lugard.)
 Sheep and cattle stations, 221
 Sherlock, Sir Alfred, 204
 Ship's newspaper, 157
 Silver, Captain, 194
 Simmons, M. W., 243
 Sinckler, E. G., 199
 Singing at dinners, 215
 Smith, Charles, 12, 13
 Smith Mrs. E. B., 125, 126
 Smith, Sir Edwin T., 158
 Smith, Rt. Hon. W. H., 15
 Smuts, General, 140
 Snowden, Colonel R. Eccles, 244
 Social Science Association, 8
 South Africa, 130-151
 South African Party Club, 133
 sketches, 217
 South Australia, 27, 31, 158-159, 212, 217, 227-230
 Treasury funds, 31
 South Australian Branch, 229-230
 Sowden, Sir William, 159
 Speakers at meetings, 30
 Spanish town, 191
 Sport in Australia and New Zealand, 222
 Stanion, O. B., 74
 Stanmore, Lord, 43
 Stationer's Company School, 2
 Stewart, W. Downie, 176, 238
 Stop-watch luncheons, 44
 Stopford, General Sir Francis W., 99
 Strangways, H. B. T., 30-32
 Strickland, Sir Gerald, 163, 164
 Sturt, Charles, 27
 Sussex Branch, 72-73
 Swan River, 182, 214
 Sydney, 163-165, 232, 245-255
 Branch, 165, 245-255
 Harbour, 217
 Symon, Sir Josiah, 212, 227-230
- TASMANIA, 6, 164, 180, 219, 242-244
 Tattersall's sweep, 163
 Taylor, Dr. W. F., 165, 232
 Tennyson, Lord, 36
 Thakambau's Club, 39
 Theal, Dr. G. M., 132
 Thermal wonderland, 178
 Thomas, J. Edwin, 158
 Thomas, Miss Newmann, 36
 Three Georges of Canada, 96
 Thynne, Hon. A. J., 233
 Tichborne trial, 4
 Tilby, A. Wyatt, 20, 32
 Timaru, 240
 "Timehri," 202
 Tobago, 208-209
 Toronto, 119-121
 Torrens, Sir Robert, 28, 30
 Town life in Australia, 216-217
 Townley, J., 172

Trade and Industry Committee, 44,
207
Trinidad, 206-208
Trollope, Anthony, 30
Tupper, Sir Charles, 124
Turnbull, Alec, 170

UNION Club (Johannesburg), 130
"United Empire" Journal, 35, 64,
76, 92, 95; motto of the Institute,
52; toast, 49
United States and West Indies, 195
Upper Canada College, 86, 112

VANCOUVER, 124
Vice-Presidents, 27
Victoria (Australia), 161-162, 214-
215, 219-221, 230
Victoria Falls, 122, 143-144
Victoria League, 141, 154, 158, 172,
176, 181, 243, 244, 254, 255
Victorian Branch, 161, 231
Vince, C. A., 86
Vogel, Sir Julius, 30

WAKEFIELD, Edward Gibbon, 95
Wales, Prince of, 178, 212
Wallace, Sir Lawrence, 144
Wallace, Professor Robert, 75
Wanganui, 225
Warden, William, 76
War memorials, 220
War with Germany, 101, 155, 205

War-time travelling, 167-168
Waterhouse's "Mammalia," 14
Watkins, Dr. A. H., 146
Watt, W. A., 48
Way, Sir Samuel, 158
Webster, Captain R. G., 86
Wellington, 169, 225, 238
Westall's drawings, 16-19
Western Australia, 40, 181-184, 213
West Indian Federation, 207
superstition, 200
West Indies, literature of, 13
travels in, 185-210
Wildish, George, 237
Wilkinson, Spencer, 62
Wilson, Captain Alan, 142
Wilson, Sir Harry, 50, 69, 71, 92
Windward Islands, 209
Wingfield, Sir Charles, 28
Winnipeg, 122
Wirgman, Archdeacon, 148
Wool shed, meeting in, 225-226
Worley, Professor F. P., 169
Wrench, Evelyn, 136, 139
Wynne, Agar, 221
Yorick Club (Melbourne), 162
Youl, Sir James A., 28
Young, Sir Frederick, 15, 25, 28, 41,
54, 94, 146
last days and death, 97-8
in South Africa and Canada, 96

ZAMBESI, 144
Zimbabwe ruins, 146
Zulu War, 100



